



連續 4 年蟬聯全港最多 DSE 歷史科 5+、5\*\*學生  
歷史科市場領導！4 年合共打造過百名 5\*\*學生！  
大幅拋離坊間其他導師！

## K.W.HO 的話

謝謝你們的信任和堅持，令我能夠成就你們的傳奇。

我的門生不一定是本身能力強的學生，2016 年有由零開始讀用了不足 10 個月就考獲 5\*\* 的新修生，2017 年也有 5\*\* 的重考學生於第一年應考 DSE 歷史科時僅取得 Level 2 的成績。

我堅信，只要一路跟隨我的教法、做法、答法，默默耕耘，就必定會得到明顯的進步，在 DSE 中取得理想的成績。儘管我的教法未必與一般日校相同，但或許正正是基於在教法上的差異，令到我的門生更容易在 DSE 中脫穎而出，獲得更高的分數。

我希望這些寶貴的考卷能夠給予你們取高分的啟示，同時，從他們的故事中獲得奮鬥的動力，創造屬於你自己的傳奇。

我會一直和你一起並肩作戰。有我，你將無所畏懼，Support You，我親愛的徒弟。

## 目錄

編號	名字	分數	應考語言	頁數
#1	KwaiHing	432/500 (86.4%)	Eng	P.4-23
#2	Felix	419/500 (83.8%)	中	P.24-40
#3	浩能	419/500 (83.8%)	中	P.41-54
#4	Banana	419/500 (83.8%)	Eng	P.55-75
#5	Szeyan	414/500 (82.8%)	Eng	P.76-94
#6	Ivy	411/500 (82.2%)	中	P.95-109
#7	Winnie	408/500 (81.6%)	Eng	P.110-128
#8	Lauren Lau	407/500 (81.4%)	Eng	P.129-147
#9	John	407/500 (81.4%)	Eng	P.148-163
#10	Helen	405/500 (81%)	Eng	P.164-181
#11	CHL	403/500 (80.6%)	Eng	P.182-198
#12	Alvin	403/500 (80.6%)	中	P.199-214
#13	Charmaine	402/500 (80.4%)	Eng	P.215-233
#14	Leo	402/500 (80.4%)	中	P.234-247
#15	Anson	399/500 (79.8%)	Eng	P.248-266
#16	Candice	398/500 (79.6%)	Eng	P.267-283

2017 年 5\*\*

Kwai Hing



Kwai Hing 首次接觸我教學是於 Free Course 時候，然後就由 9 月份常規班第一期開始跟起，一直堅持完成 Regular Course，並且應考了 Mock 及完成 Capture Star 課程。最終，成功於歷史科答卷中取得 69/80 的高分！！單計答卷，問鼎歷史科最高分的寶座！！

雖然 Kwai Hing 不是上 Live 班，但 Kwai Hing 給予我的印象還是挺深刻的，因為她是一個「問題學生」，時不時都會向我發問。但是，正正因為她積極發問，很多的答題、史實概念都一一弄清，這是取高分的必要條件。只要找到正確的方法，然後堅持地奮鬥下去，就容易能夠突圍而出，甚至乎成為最 Top。

成功並不困難，  
困難的只是許多人未到達終點已經放棄。

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	202	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	11 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 (out of 13)	11 M1 (out of 12)	11 M1 (out of 15)	12 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	11	12	12	11	11	12	
卷別調整得分：							93 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	46				23		87
卷別組填補分數：	46				23		87
加權卷別得分	226				119		87
科目得分：	432 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	2
		Q1(b)	7	6
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	3
		Q4(c)	6	5

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
2	202	Q2	15	11
5	205	Q5	15	12

## 2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong

Marks : 11/12

### 1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future

According to source a, the anxiety among Hong Kong people about the future was returned to China and sovereignty given back to China.

From the source A, the survey conducted in 1982, only 4% of respondents preferred to be taken back by China and under Chinese administration, which means that only very few Hong Kong people wanted Hong Kong to be under Chinese control which showed their anxiety of being controlled under China.

From source A, the survey also revealed 70% of respondents wanted to maintain status quo of British colony and 15% wanted to be a trust territory, which means that most of Hong Kong people wanted to stay in status quo but not under Chinese control which showed their anxiety.

Mark: 3/3

### 1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990

Yes, the anxiety of handover to China still existed.

From source B, the lyrics of Sam Hui said the Hong Kongers needed to face bravely the difficulties and challenges and "I'll surely break through and overcome darkness which means that in 1990, people regarded their future of under control of Chinese government as darkness and difficulty that means they were still worried about Chinese influence.

From source B, the lyrics of Sam Hui said "I am extremely reluctant to migrate overseas to become a second-class citizen which means many Hong Kong people worried about Chinese control and had anxiety so that they considered to migrate and escape from this anxiety.

Mark: 2/2

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

Yes, I agree with it.

From source A, the survey consulted about the question of Hong Kong's future more than 90% of respondents had preference about this, which means the future question made them felt concerned and worried so their political awareness was enhances.

From source A, the survey was conducted by a pressure group, which was a political-related organization and they made the survey which means that more Hong Kong people concerned about the political affairs of future question, enhanced political awareness.

From source B, the lyrics by Sam Hui, a pop singer talked about the difficulties and darkness of they needed to stay on the same boat which means more Hong Kong people concerned about Hong Kong future and enhanced political awareness, even in the pop culture.

From source B, the lyrics revealed that some people migrate overseas, possibly due to worry about Hong Kong future, which means that they were more conscious about Hong Kong politics affairs, enhanced political awareness.

From my own knowledge, the political awareness of HONG KONG people was not as strong as in 1980s and 09s before the future problem was discussed they were more conscious about social welfare and living standard, for example, Young Plan was not actively welcomed by Hong Kong people as they were more concerned about social aspect than political aspect in 1940s so the political awareness was not as strong as 1980s and 90s.

From my own knowledge, the question of Hong Kong future led to the signing of Sino British joint declaration (1984) and Handover of Hong Kong was discussed. British colonial government therefore pushed forward Hong Kong representative government development like introduced first indirect election of legislative council in 1985 that helped educated Hong Kong people more about democracy and electoral system, enhanced their political awareness.

From my own knowledge, since the question of Hong Kong's future worried Hong Kong people and the worried about autocratic rule of China communist party so in the 1991 direct election of legislative councilors were democrats which means that more Hong Kong people feared of the importance of democracy and enhanced their political awareness.

**Mark: 6/7**





## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 12/13

### 2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States

The attitude of author of source c to USA was positive, admiring, appreciative and favorable.

From source C, the author wrote, "the united states have been a pioneer model of democratic politics for backward China. "it showed the author looked up to USA and regarded it as the China's role model and showed the appreciative and positive attitude of the author, the author was yearning for the west and favorable to USA.

Mark:2/2

### 2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party

Yes, I would support the CCP.

From source D, Mao Zedong delivered the speech and said about CCP was a democratic league and non-party elements, and promulgate a democratic policy agenda, which means that the CCP will be a democratic party and supported democracy and against the one-party dictatorship which KMT undergone now so as an intellectual who "faced the one-party dictatorship of the Kuomintang and "nobody has the courage to say any good thing about one-party dictatorship. I would support CCP who advocate democracy and willing to cooperate with representative from KMT.

Secondly, from source D, the CCP had determination to set up a united provisional condition government and give freedom to people and a government trust elected by people that helps united the people that helps united the people facing struggles and defeat the Japanese aggressions, this helped build a stronger and restore national unity so I would support CCP.

Mark:4/4

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

yes, I agree CCP guiding principles had changed from democratic to autocratic rule and the diplomatic policy.

Before CCP coming to powers from source C, the newspaper of CCP had strongly admired the USA model stated, “the US has been a pioneer model of democratic politics for backward China “which showed the guiding principle was democracy.”

From source C, before CCP come to power, it also showed the willingness to cooperate with USA by stated “let democracy and science be the tie that bond the two great nations of China and America” which means CCP wanted to build diplomatic relationship with USA and “yearn for the west”.

Before it come to power, from source D, Mao Zedong, who represented CCP in 1945 claimed CCP was “the democratic league and non- party elements and promulgate a democratic policy agenda which means that CCP was a democratic party.

Before it came to power from source D, CCP also said it would establish a central government formed together by representatives from KMT’s one party dictatorship, which means that it will be a multi-party governance.

Before it came to power from source D, CC also said it would set a government truly elected by the people showed that there should be electoral system.

However, it had demonstrated drastic changes after it came to power in 1949.

To my own knowledge, CCP was not a democratic party and multi-party governance, CCP guiding principle was stated explicitly that CCP was the only party can govern the government and PRC was governed by CCO after it build People’s Republic of China “which means that it was not as democratic as it claimed before.

To my own knowledge, CCP also did not cooperate with representative from Kuomintang, the guiding principles it held before it came to power. After winning second Chinese civil war, KMT was forced to move to Taiwan and CCP not cooperated with them.

To my own knowledge, CCP also did not cooperate with the US and “yearn for the west”. CCP adopted a leaned one side policy to communist bloc which only cooperate with communist bloc and isolated from the west. In cultural revolution (1966-76) people were being allowed to attack foreign legation and ambassadors.

This showed the unwilling was to cooperate with the West.

CCP guiding principles demonstrated a drastic change.

**Mark: 6/7**



## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 12/13

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

The main message of source E was vilifying France changing attitude to peace and war affairs from cooperative to conservative and showed its criticism and sarcasm.

From source E, the man represented France open the “Front entrance” the war to other powers including England, Italy and USA with armed force. HE even had flags of these powers on his head, which showed the welcoming and cooperative attitude of France to invite powers to participate in war and said, “our affair”.

However, from source E, France suddenly changed his attitude towards the peace and close the door and took off the flags on his head and showed refused attitude towards powers’ idea, suggestions and limits the peace and said it was “my affair” so the cartoon wanted to criticize and satirize France changed attitude and refusal to cooperate with other powers on the peace.

Also, the cartoons slogan was “Then and now” showed the sarcasm to France’s changed attitude.

Mark: 3/3

**3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status**

The misunderstanding was WWI drastically changed and elevated women's status in Europe.

From source F, it said "we should not exaggerate the extent of social changes in Europe during the first half of the twentieth century which means that many people misunderstood a large extent of social change happened after WWI.

From source F, the writer said the movements for women's rights had been far weaker in catholic parts of Europe after the WWI which was strong before WWI which means that author needed to clarify the misunderstanding of WWI increased women's status.

From source F, the author showed the vita; contributions by women has been given many years after WWI, for example, vote for women only in 1944 which showed the misunderstanding of WWI social impact on woman status.

**Mark: 3/3**

## 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

No, WWI did not bring a better Europe.

From source E, the cartoon in 1923, after WWI depicted the changed attitude of France on peaceful affairs, France welcomed powers to cooperate and brought armed force to entrance of war but France changed to be conservative and closed the door of peace as my affairs. This means the cooperation of Europe politically was weakened. France adopted a more reserved and incorporate to the powers' suggestion and hints on Europe peace. This harmed the political cooperation to Europe.

From source F, the author showed “the feminist movements have been relatively strong before WWI “but “movements for women’s rights had been weaker” it means the WWI brought a negative impact to the rise of women status and did not bring an extended women rights, it was just a misunderstanding.

From source F, it also showed the “women’s status was little changed and still completely male-dominated” which means WWI did not bring social advancement to Europe.

To my own knowledge, economically, WWI brought economic devastation to Europe. The warfare destroyed farmland, factories and halted economic development. The estimated loss for WWI estimated to be us\$170 billion which showed the war brought harm to Europe and did not build better Europe.

Politically, WWI led to decline of Europe supremacy and international status to Europe because the destruction brought by the war, European powers focused on economic recovery and did not held supremacy as world power as before the war. On the other hand, supremacy had given to us instead. International status of Europe decreased after WWI. It did not bring better Europe.

Politically and economically, WWI led to a tide of decolonization. Since power of European decreased more colonies requested independence. For example, Britain had to admitted. Egypt independence after WWI and the economic advantage like raw material and market brought to Europe disappeared. It did not bring a better Europe.

Politically, WWI led to the rise of communism. During WWI, Russia became a communist state and started spread of communism state and started spread of

communism. Comintern was set up in 1919. Economic hardship led to easier spread of communism which harm the democracy in Europe.

Socially, WWI brought heavy casualties and deaths to civilians. People life was ruined. It did not bring a better Europe obviously.

**Mark: 6/7**



## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : 11/12

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

The justification he used was Britain's entry would have brought in American influence on European integration and EEC could not build on autonomous Europe.

From source G, in 1963, Charles said if the Britain entered EEC, the community would see itself faced with problems of economic relations with united states and appears a colossal Atlantic community under American dependence and direction which showed Britain would brought in American influence and harm independence of Europe.

In 1967, he said Britain had special links with American like "the existence of commonwealth and their preferential relation which means he worried that Britain would brought in American influence on Europe and could not build forever European Europe.

Mark: 3/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of "trifling condition"

The trifling condition was Britain gave up her independence and sovereignty and have united with France to join European common market.

From source H, the talk of Harold Wilson to the queen was Gaulle only allowed them to join the common market with the trifling conditions which showed the request of France under the palace represented that conditions.

From source H, Charles de Gaulle entered the Palace of Britain with the car named as "king Charles of Britain and France" which showed he wanted to invade Britain with ignoring British sovereignty and united with them.

From source H, the car with Remorals and a soldier took off the Britain national flag and put on France's one which means that France required the interfere to British sovereignty and uniqueness and inject France influence to allow their entry to common market, which was the trifling condition.

Mark: 3/3



## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

From source G, the factor of France leader Charles de Gaulle hindered economic cooperation. He rejected Britain's entry to EEC with a hardline attitude and this hindered the further integration of Europe's economy with Britain and EFTA member.

From source G, American influence with Britain was a factor. Due to the "special relations of British with America" Charles de Gaulle rejected Britain's entry to avoid American influence Europe showed it was a factor hindered.

From source H, the attitude of France and hardline attitude that as a trifling conditions as to ignore Britain sovereignty to let her enter common market made Britain embarrassed and could not smoothly entered the common market. This hindered the cooperation.

To my own knowledge, banning of USSR of Eastern European countries to join European economic integration was a factor. USSR banned eastern Europe satellite states to accept Marshall Plan from USA that banned the further assimilation of them and hindered. For example, the British did not welcome CAP because she thought it did not benefit to her and after receiving the subsidies. France contribution to the cooperation was zero. This led to argument and hindered.

From my own knowledge, the consideration of national policy hindered. Some citizens worried the economic integration like Switzerland and Iceland did not join the common market and hindered.

From my own knowledge, the tension of cold war hindered because the poor relation between us and USSR, us set up OEEC (1948) and OECP (1960) counterbalance us, USSR set up COMECON with eastern European satellite state and formed economic confrontation that hindered the further cooperation between eastern and western Europe.

**Mark: 5/6**

## 2017 Essay Question 2: China

Mark:11/15

**Compare reform and revolution as means of transforming a country in the 20th century. Explain your answer using one reform and one revolution of China.**

Revolution, refer to from bottom to top movement while reform refer to a from top to bottom movement as a means of transformation. In the following, I would choose 1911 revolution and Nanjing government reform as comparison in political, economic, social and diplomatic aspect. Although both have very limited effect in transforming China. In deeper inspection, Nanjing government was a more effective means.

Politically, 1911 revolution was a revolution from bottom to top against autocratic monarchy while Nanjing government reform was from top to bottom reform building constitutional republic. In terms of 1911 revolution, it aimed at fight against China 2000-year monarchy rule to transform China from autocratic rule to democratic ruling by abdicate the late Qing emperor. It was successful to end late Qing ruling. However, after 1911 revolution, Yuan ShiKai and Zhang Xun tried to restore monarchy and China was struggled in chaotic warlordism. It failed to form a democratic government. On the other hand, Nanjing government reform aimed to transform China from chaotic warlordism ruling to political tutelage to established a constitutional republic and upheld the three-people principle. Five power system was built under the president. However, China was still under one-party dictatorship and did not have electoral system. The constitution could not adopt due to Japanese invasion until 1940s. In comparison, 1911 revolution was a means of transformation from Chinese monarchy to democratic rule but failed to achieve it. It was an attempt from the citizens to the incumbent while Nanjing government reform was a reform initiated from incumbent but also failed to establish a democratic and multi-party rule, such as Nanjing government purging communists. However, Nanjing government had a larger effectiveness as setting up a constitution in China than 1911 revolution.

Economically, 1911 revolution was an attempt from citizens with rough planning to improve livelihood but failed while Nanjing government reform was a more effective means with better planning. From the perspective of 1911 revolution, it aimed at upheld livelihood in three people's principle and implemented land reform by redistributing land to farmers. However, it was a failure by limited planning and chaotic

warlordism it led. Farmers were still suffered from the heavy tax collected by warlord and could not live a healthy life. On the other hand, Nanjing government reform was a means of transformation with well-planned. The reform contained established banking system, set up exchange act, measure act, turning silver tales to banknotes, building Guangzhou-Hankou railway. More thorough planning was set up. However, it also had limited effect in transforming China like the domination of big four families and serious corruption was happened. Comparatively speaking, although Nanjing government reform could not have a fundamental change in China economy and improved livelihood. It still performed better than 1911 revolution. Also, since the revolution was initiated by ordinary citizens effective planning and measures was hard to realize, so Nanjing government reform had a better planning than 1911 revolution as a means of transformation.

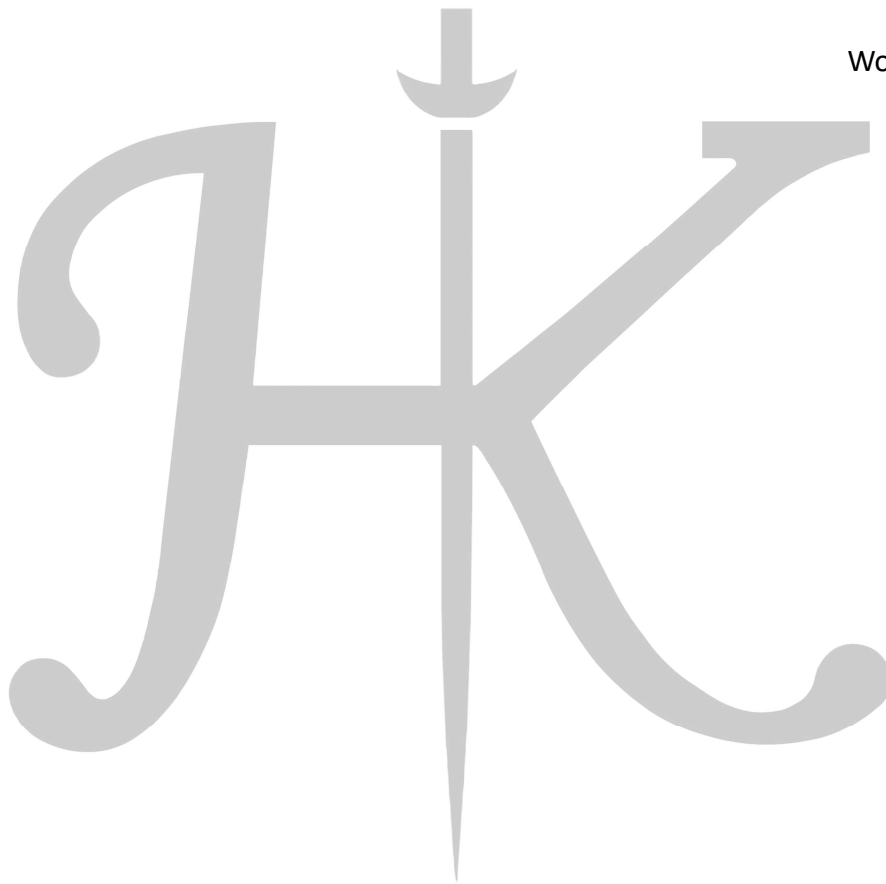
Socially, 1911 revolution aimed at transform on the ethnic aspect while Nanjing government focused on people's misbehavior. 1911 revolution aimed to upheld nationalism in three people principles set by Sun Yat-Xin and introduced five group harmony between different races and promoted ethnic equality. It was successful in this aspect to transform the races discrimination. On the other hand, Nanjing government reform focused on the social misbehavior transformation. It introduced New Cultural Movement and promoted traditional idea like "li, yi, lian, chi" and banned misbehavior like opium smoking. It promoted cooperation and conscious spirit of citizens to led a better life. It was quite successful to combat the misbehavior and introduced a fundamental change. In comparison, although 1911 revolution had measure on combating social misbehavior but it was less effective and the transformation on five group harmonies was more significant. While Nanjing government reform had greater effectiveness in transforming social misbehavior than 1911 revolution.

Diplomatically, 1911 revolution aimed to increase international status but failed while Nanjing government reform could get back the sovereignty and more successful in this aspect. 1911 revolution wanted to upheld nationalism and get rid of western power exploitation. However, it was not successful to transform China to a diplomatically strong power. Foreign influence was still serious in China like the extraterritoriality in China was given to foreign powers. On the other hand, Nanjing government reform was more effective and could get back all sovereignty in 1943 like collected back British concession in Xiamen and hangout and tariff autonomy. However, China international status was still very low with foreign discrimination and suffered Japanese invasion in 1940s. Comparatively speaking, 1911 revolution wanted to

increase Chinese international status without successful planning. Generally, revolution adopter likes Yuan will eager to have western power recognized the status of the China like yuan did so they were less confident in bargaining with the foreign power like yuan signing Twenty-One Demand. However, reformers had better courage and determination in this aspect and turned out Nanjing government reform had greater effectiveness in this aspect than 1911 revolution.

To sum up, although both reform and revolution in China failed to transform China in many aspects, Nanjing government reform generally had greater effectiveness and well-planned.

Words: 856



## 2017 Essay Question 5: Cold War

Mark:12/15

**In what ways did the USSR affect the development of the Cold War? Explain your answer with reference to the period 1946-91.**

Cold war was a not large-scale war but confrontation in political economic, social and military aspect between us-led capitalist bloc and USSR-led communist bloc. During 1946-91, USSR significantly affected the development of USSR by initiating confrontations, responding to us challenge participating in armament race, promoting relaxation of cold war and ending of cold war. In the following, the USSR ways of affecting cold war will be discussed.

Firstly, USSR were initiating confrontation that sped up the development of cold war. Politically, USSR initiated numerous conflicts. Stalin, the USSR leader, delivered the speech criticizing capitalist bloc of leading to world war and controlled many eastern European countries as satellite states that aroused the suspicion of capitalist bloc. It led to start of cold war with poor relation between capitalist bloc and communist bloc. In 1940s, USSR initiated berlin crisis by blocking west berlin unreasonably and increased discontent of capitalist bloc, later, USSR even built berlin wall (1961) that accelerated the tension between two blocs. Cold war was sped up. Furthermore, USSR actively encouraged civil war between capitalist party and communist party in Chinese, Korea, Vietnam and Greece. These initiated conflicts between two blocs as well. Economically, USSR banned her satellite states to join Marshall plan and offered Molotov plan (1947) when Marshall plan was still under discussion to counterbalance capitalist influence. This led to economic confrontation between two blocs. Militarily, USSR initiated the invasion to Afghanistan in 1979 that brought cold war back to intense from détente. Therefore, from the above example, USSR initiated conflicts that sped up cold war development in this way.

Secondly, USSR responded to us-led capitalist bloc challenges that accelerated the development of the cold war. Politically, USSR respond to the NATO formed in capitalist bloc after west Germany joined it by forming Warsaw pact. This created confrontation between two blocs with alliance association separately. Moreover, it responded to U2-spy plane. USSR shot down the us u2-spy plane and condemned its reconnaissance, which increased tension between two blocs. Militarily, it responded to us placing missiles in Italy and Greece and placing missiles in Cuba that led to Cuban missiles crisis

in 1962. The two blocs were then at the brink of war. Socially, it responded to the boycott of us in Moscow Olympics games (1980) by boycotting LA Olympics games (1984). These examples showed USSR sped up the development of cold war by responding to us-led capitalist bloc challenges.

Thirdly, USSR affected the development of cold war by participating in armament race. During cold war, armament race continuously happened and formed a vicious cycle. USSR contributed to it. In 1945, us dropped two atomic bombs to us and showed off its military advantages in nuclear weapons. Then USSR was suspicious to the us nuclear technology so it developed actively the nuclear weapon too. After nuclear weapons, USSR developed space technology and sent the first artificial satellite to the space. Then, us followed it and sent one as well. This accelerated the armament race. In 1980s, when the capitalist bloc launched the strategic defense initiative (SDI) and saw USSR as imaginary enemy. USSR actively responded to it and developed space technology as well. These means USSR participated in fierce armament race and heightened the tension between two blocs and sped up the development of cold war.

Fourthly, USSR contributed to the relaxation of cold war and affected its development. In terms of exchanging visits. In 1950s, us president Eisenhower and USSR communist bloc leader Khrushchev exchanged official visit. In 1970s, us president Nixon and USSR leader Gorbachev was keen at meeting western leader like Margaret thatcher and Reagan for many times. In 1963, USSR and US set up hotline between them to relax the tension of USSR as well. In terms of disarmament, USSR agreed to sign nuclear test ban treaty (1963) and Non-Proliferation Treaty (NPT) (1967) and SALT I (1972) to relax the development of Cold War. In terms of peace conference, USSR participated in Geneva Summit (1955) and Helsinki Conference that improved relations of two blocs and promoted peaceful coexistence. The above examples illustrated that USSR slowdown the development of cold war by participating in the measures improving two bloc's relations.

Lastly, USSR led to the end of cold war. After Gorbachev rose to power, his political and economic reform led to the end of cold war. Politically, he adopted Glasnost and tried to introduce liberal ideas into USSR that changed the impression of the west to USSR. Economically, he implemented perestroika and aggravated the economic problem of USSR and aroused discontent of citizens and reduce the military expenses. For example, USSR retreated the troops in Afghanistan and relax strict control on USSR satellite states. These contributed to democratic movement in eastern Europe like Poland and Romania. Militarily, USSR signed INF and encouraged Warsaw pact and

NATO members to sign CFE. These reduced armament race of cold war. Diplomatically, USSR exchanged visit with capitalist bloc and participated in Malta conference that marked the end of cold war. Dissolution of USSR led to end of cold war. Thus, USSR affected the development of cold war by leading to the end of cold war.

To sum up, USSR played an indispensable role in development of cold war during 1946-91 in the aforementioned way.

Words: 875



2017 年 5\*\*

Felix

# 重考 · 傳奇

Felix，同樣也只是 DSE 的落榜者。  
於 2016 年 DSE 中僅取得 13 分的成績，  
連升讀副學士的選擇也不多。

他於 2016 年考 DSE 也曾經報讀 K.W.HO 的 Intensive Course，  
但當時的 Felix 無心向學，  
在沒有充足準備的情況底下應考歷史科，  
僅取得 Level 2 的成績。



於 2016 年 DSE 放榜後，  
Felix 決心重考，  
一雪前恥，默默耕耘，  
由 Summer Course 去到  
Regular Course，  
再去到 Capture Star，  
一直堅持奮鬥，  
並且也應考了 Mock 以取得  
寶貴的實戰經驗，  
最終成功創造重考奇蹟，  
由 Level 2 躍升至 5\*\*，  
創造重考傳奇！

Felix(左)和雪冰(右)均是  
K.W.HO 的門生。  
Felix 重考由 Level 2 跳升至 5\*\*，  
雪冰由 Level 4 升至 5\*!

\* 麗雯和 Felix 均完整報讀 K.W.HO 之鑽石組合課程 (Summer, Regular, Capture Star Course 和 Mock)。



## Felix 的話：

呀.....當我第一次知道要幫 KW Ho 寫感想的時候，其實我是想拒絕的。

別誤會，我只是不太想用這個分數去沾太多光，說實話除了 KW 神跡地 Carry 我一科，和自己苦練數百小時的 Oral3 粒星，我整個 DSE 分數也稱不上驕人。畢竟一山還有一山高，做學問的更加要謙虛沉實。只是我天真地覺得，若我的文字也許能夠帶給你一點啟發，經歷過多年沉溺在書海中心的痛苦，有這樣的機會回饋分享也是一種確幸，於是下晚班的我回到家就埋頭苦幹。

也先介紹一下我自己，我叫 Felix，今年 18 歲，自細就好鐘意周圍玩，周圍跑。因為細細個已經住在酒店旁，自己性格又好 outgoing，所以發夢都要讀酒店管理。去年 16 年 DSE13 分，歷史 Level 2，自修一年後今年 DSE23 分，歷史 Level 5\*\*，很痴線吧，升十分，5 個 grade，其實在這個數字背後，我也只是一個很普通的人。鐘意踢波跑步，曼聯朗尼死忠(轉咗會我喊咗)，閒時會碌 IG。

在我的故事前當然要(大力)感謝一下 KW Ho。他和我的故事可謂緊扣相連。其實我兩年也有補他的課，只是第一年我是對學習極不認真的人。和中同有老銅 live 的機會，我幾乎從來沒有準時過。認真聽課，highlight 重點也不用多說吧。整個課室也是為學業拼命的人，我卻還是抱着球，長不大的孩子。校內的老師一早已放棄了我，我也賭氣地連 SBA 也不交。眼見我就是恃着來自名校而不可一世的一個人，他反而關心地問我有沒有哪裏不懂。我敷衍地回應，順着馬虎地應考，二咗。除了英文和通識，歷史在內全部科沒有高過 Lv3。於是放榜日想也沒有多想，去了銅鑼灣某太空學院 interview，交埋錢，展開了 HD 的生捱。剛開始的時候好開心，功課好容易(個別例子，不能作準)。

但日子慢慢咁過，我開始覺得有點唔對路，越來越少人一齊搏盡，學習內容與自己所期待的有所落差。忍不住自己睇翻學院 data，發覺根本從來沒有人能循那裏進自己上入嘅學院(中大)(唔好似我咁無做好功課就入呀)。眼見自己中同大學 O camp 的照片，心中是一片不甘心。和大學的朋友聊過，自己也沉思過好一陣子，當然也跟 KW Ho 談了幾句，最後不甘心成了不忿氣，果斷地 print 了退學表格，原因寫上“Determined on retaking 2017 DSE，頭也不回地交了，走人。

潑呀，真的是由頭濕到腳的潑底。好不容易說服母親交了 3 萬多學費，我這個不肖子一個月就 quit 了付諸流海。幾乎被逐出家門，接踵而來的是經濟封鎖。先不說一個月數千的補習費，還有 DSE, Jupas 報名費，書簿交通飲食... 第一個月未退學最辛苦，銅鑼灣 HD 疲勞轟炸完後，趕到太子一邊在茶記上班手握筆記死啃，下班再操數寫 essay....

非人生活在第二個月總算找到了規律,會記得各科的補習時間,上班日子。當一個人破釜沉舟是可以很驚人,從前會笑早到半小時的『讀書人』,我卻成為了他們的一份子,為的就是可以坐最前的位置,生怕筆記上 **highlight** 少了任何一個重點。也少不了 **Chur** 瘋紙的生活,第一年有了『瘋紙』的偉大物體,對於自修生來說是種福音。少了學校的 **back-up**,瘋紙是我們 **Pastpaper** 以外少數可以試煉的練習場。係 **Chur** 架。輕鬆的幹來幹嘛? 因為光看是不夠的,用筆尖去感受,原來题目的深度比你想像的廣。發覺自己以往的無知,解答了,再發掘未知,探究...在不知不覺間你開始追上了三年的進度,然後再領先。畢竟知識是個累積而酬勤的遊戲。

抱歉我不是聖人,我也有想放棄躲懶的時候。有機會出 **Pool** (第一次慶幸自己食檸檬科科)所致的不專志,朋友約你去玩引誘的原由。可能我是自修生,有時 **KW** 會主動 **inbox** 問一下我進度兩句,出於不好意思或良心發現,也會勒馬鋤 **notes** 以謝天華。上 **KW** 堂是洗腦的一個過程,在這裡你將會放下一直多年來讀書的技巧,注入一個新的系統思考。你不會再去想“列根和赫魯曉夫哪個漫畫上看起來比較善良去選立場”(對唔住囉 我以前真係會咁做),又或者煩惱“死啦寫唔寫駁論好”。你腦海只會有“一果多因”,“三點式”..... 練習起來辛苦十萬倍,但若果你沒有拼老命的覺悟,就沒有資格享受開卷時“世事都被你看透了”的痛快。

到了十二月,**Freelance model** 出了一,兩個 **job**. 又行了一兩次船,總算手頭上鬆動一點。把心一橫辭了 **Coldcall** 的工作,傾盡了心力在讀書上。聖誕佳節除了 **KW Ho** 幫我拍了輯膠相,就是在自修室過零度聖誕(好凍呀啲冷氣),每晚和朋友在麥記食着最便宜的開心樂園餐,一面大戰分母 **Cos** 三角形。每天都拖着疲憊的腦袋歸家,卻是痛苦並快樂着的滿足。在那個時候,**DSE** 就像一架很大的戰機。每日都辛苦地在書海中磨練裝備,縱使不知最後是否能成形升空,但總算明白『搏盡無悔』的真義。

習慣了荃灣跑銅鑼灣 **Live** 的日子,蜜月期很快終結。120 日,100 日....偶爾會回 **HD** 的自修室鞭策修行,未入大學已經懂得『摺拉』。人愈來愈緊張,毫無起色的急燥將死線堆得更近。中文作文作極都係 3,數學去到 **part B** 就皮爾修,明明通頂 **Chur** 完,上 **KW** 堂都係答錯問題....其實我也曾失調惆悵過,不知所措崩潰過。重新出發計劃,回望受過太多不求報的恩惠,還是挺了過來。

有陣子會突然呆望眼前的習作,反問自己:"其實捱得咁辛苦為咩?"望一望眼前貼的『下一站:大學』,旁邊密麻麻的時間表。初衷不單是用作毋忘,更是時刻令你咬緊牙關。然後所謂的成功,即使有時候仍混雜運氣的存在,大多還是取決於,你有多在乎要得到想要的事情上,而相應付出了多少的努力而已。

時間不饒人,想讀的科目今年轉了 Best5。起步比其他人慢,二月唯有決定犧牲其中一個選修科,很冒險地 All In 歷史。至少卷一和卷二的範圍相近抵玩,加上鋤爆瘋紙亦增強了我的信心。多得 KW HO 個 (死人?)mock, 俾 level 4 我不服氣到再無限溫書,越壓得低越要彈起身。

要感謝 KW Ho 的也不只這些, 課堂以外也真是私人給了我們學生很多幫助。在我們的記憶中我們絕少稱他為老師,反而是『師傅』更實際。諷刺得比日校老師更似一位老師,會特意留 Time Slot 給我們去問書, 不會因為資質而言棄。自修是寂寞的修行者,而他卻總是不辭勞苦地落場陪你走。訓練考試機器的,也許學歷上未最光鮮亮麗,但只要你不放棄挺起胸膛,他定必眯起眼笑笑口地,幫你成為打遍天下無敵手。前提是,你也要動手下苦,拒絕疲累。

一路走來也要感謝很多人,有相信我會生性扔棺材本都幫我交 EAA 錢的婆婆,中文科義教的老師,陪我晚晚坐麥記操數的老死,最後都肯科水的母親,當然還有『唔知倔強定硬頸到痴咗線』的自己。

好不容易把要做的 past paper 都全部做完一遍, 臨考前沒有預期中的睡不著。開考時倒是一陣源自安穩實在的專注,終於捱過了最燃燒肝臟的 4 月。感覺最良好的是歷史卷, 一方面是應考狀態理想, 其二當然是師傅訓練日子有功。

坦白說,5\*\* 的成績完全是意料之外, 從來沒有預算自己會由 2 彈上兩粒星,更遑論在大學學位沾上半條邊。因為歷史,我不單取下第一個 5\*\*,更是 take me 取西經地令我在大多 4 同 5 的成績下,有資格問鼎最心儀, 日頭食飯晏晝痾屎夜晚發夢都諗緊嘅中大酒店管理。我永遠都唔會忘記,由放榜望第一欄的驚,到見到最下面 5\*\*的尖叫。如果少了這兩粒星,我不敢講我必定收不到大學 offer, 但最少肯定會跟自己的夢想擦身而過。歷史入 U,原來真係不是夢。

自修不是一個容易下的決定, 大半年的過程中,可以將一個人徹徹底底地重新改變,不論是命運還是性格,但終究是一場自律和時間的賭注,不全是必然。很感恩期間受到這麼多人的幫助,亦誠意向你推薦 KW Ho 這位歷史老師。DSE 對我來說雖是暫告一段落,但若有幸讀到大學,更要好好把握,成為當天向我這隻迷途小羔羊伸出援手的『他們』。

然而親愛的同學, 謝謝你的恆心把以上的文字都看完。即使大學在不在你的目標之上, 都希望你能找到你自己的理想, 然後拼命的戰鬥去迫趕完成, 就算是不枉的一種。人生的道路上,天道酬勤,共勉之。

打完字累得倒頭大睡的, 菲力斯上

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – C						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	11 M1 (out of 12)	13 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 12 C (out of 13)	8 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 13 C (out of 15)	8 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	11	13	12	8	13	8	
卷別調整得分：	44				21		
卷別組調整得分：	44				21		
卷別組填補分數：							95
加權卷別得分	216				108		95
科目得分：	419 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3	
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	2	
		Q1(b)	7	6	
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2	
		Q2(b)	4	4	
		Q2(c)	7	7	
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	2	
		Q4(b)	3	1	
		Q4(c)	6	5	

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
4	204	Q4	15	12	13
5	205	Q5	15	8	

◇ 備注：由於 Felix 是以自修生報考 2017 年 DSE，她 SBA 分數是根據其考卷分數而評估得出。

## 2017 年資料題第一題：香港

分數：11/12 分

### 1ai) 指出港人對香港前途的一項憂慮：

資料 A 中的數據分佈中可推斷香港人對於香港前途在移交主權給中國上有不信任和不放心的憂慮。

資料 A 中，有七成的受訪者均希望繼續留為英國殖民地，計算聯合國託管領地在內，近 85% 的受訪者均不進取，只有 4% 人選擇接受中國管治方案。由此推斷出，香港人對於中國的管治信任度遠低於英國，為不信任、不放心可維持香港民主自由的憂慮。

分數：3/3 分

### 1aii) 上述的憂慮在 1990 年時是否仍然存在：

我認為題(a)(i)所推斷的憂慮在 1990 年代時仍然存在。

資料 B 提及「困境挑戰，奮勇地面對」、「移民外國做二等公民」，可見香港於當時正遇上很大程度上的主權移交，如題(a)(i)所提及的「不信任及不放心」的憂慮與困難。

並且有市民以「移民」的方式逃避和縱使歌曲的大意是勉勵民眾，然而勉勵私作出原因，正正是因為憂慮和問題的存在。因此在因果關係上，我同意 1990 年時仍然存在有關憂慮。

分數：2/2 分

## 1b) 香港前途問題是否提升了香港人的政治意識：

我同意香港的前途問題提升了港人的政治意識的說法。

資料 A 印證出港人對於香港行交至中國的不信任，可見香港人在移交上感到憂慮，有近 7 成市民皆認同保留為英國殖民地。可見香港人有立場性的數據，代表港人對於香港前途有所留意及作批判性思考，提升了香港人的政治意識。

資料 B 的歌詞中有「困境挑戰」、「奮勇面對」，可見社會上的流行文化亦提倡人民以踴躍發表意見和參與的方式，提升了香港人的政治意識。

提升政治意識不限於留意政治事件和作出思考，參考政治同是重要一環。就我所知，香港於資料 A 和 B 後至 97 年，香港政府因為前途問題的民主政策，及香港人的反應皆提升了香港人的政治意識。

資料 A 中的 1982 年期間，就我所知，香港首次舉行了區議會選舉，任何滿 22 歲的香港公民皆可投票。可見，香港人以投票政治參與的方式，於 90 年代提高了政治意識。同樣情況亦反映在 93 年立法會直選選舉之上。

就我所知，香港前途問題亦觸發起香港民主派政黨發展的意向。如 94 年成立的自由黨等，多黨制的政局意味著香港人因為恐懼共產政權，以投身政黨的方式參與以提高政治意識。

因此，資料 A 和 B，以及就我所知香港選舉和政黨發展，都是印證了前途問題有助提升港人政治意識的證據。因此我同意此說。

分數：6/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第二題：中國

分數：13/13 分

### 2a) 以一項線索，討論作者美國持甚麼態度：

資料 C 的作者對美國持正面的欣賞和讚許的態度。

資料 C 提及「對落後的中國做了一個示範的先驅」，可見資料認為美國的民主政治上是領導者，同時中國有必要向西方學習。可見資料對美國持欣賞、讚許的態度。

分數：2/2 分

### 2b) 假設你是中國知識分子，你會否支持中共：

我會在資料 D 的報告推敲下，支持中共。

資料 D 提及，消滅日本侵略者，須要一個民主聯合政府，以能團結抵抗日本。在國家安全為前提下，我同意須暫停內戰和國民黨的鬥爭，並須聯合抗日為優先，因此我會支持中共。

資料 D 亦提及，國民黨奉行一黨專政，其一黨專政並沒有任何好處，同時多黨制的政府將有效保障「人民的自由」。我認為民主成份對於政府的民望及施政順暢度影響極大，因此我會支持中共。

分數：4/4 分

## 2c) 中共於 1949 年掌權後的指導原則是否出現了巨變：

我同意中共於 1949 年建國後的領導原則及方針有根本上的巨變。

根據資料 C，共產黨於抗戰時期曾提倡組織「聯合政府」，以中央政府、多黨制的方式，從而提高人民的自由度，並建設民選政府。

然而就我所知，中共於 1949 年建國其後，一直奉行一黨專制的方針管治，相比起資料 D 的管治原則完全相反，可謂巨變。同時採取剿國民黨成員的措施，完全違背資料 D 中有國民黨參與政治的指導原則。

資料 A 中提及，中國有需要參考西方的民主政治，並有「嚮往著西方」的意向。

然而，就我所知，中國於 1949 年中共掌權後，不單視西方為假想敵，如要在鋼鐵產量上「超英趕美」，文革時所謂的「美帝邪惡主義」等。然而，於 1960 年代，中國更信大鳴大放運動，搜捕與政府持相反意見的民眾。可見中國在西方態度和民主導向上，建國後亦有根本性的轉變。

就我所知，中國於 70 年代的文化大革命中推行個人崇拜主義，推崇毛主席的同時，更視共產主義為唯一合法、被接受的政權，與「真正的民選政府」有所違背。在原意為民主方向的指導原則上出現巨變。

因此參考資料 C 及 D，中國在應對西方國家態度、國家政治指導原則，以及對民主尊重度，於建國前後出現了巨變，我同意此說法。

分數：7/7 分



## 2017 年資料題第三題：兩次大戰

分數：12/13 分

### 3a) 漫畫想帶出甚麼主要信息：

我認為資料 E 漫畫的主要信息，是諷刺法國在戰時和戰後和與西方列強的合作度和配合度有所分別。

資料 E 中，顯示漫畫為一戰期間的 1923 年，象徵法國人的「胖子」頭上舂了多國國旗，並以手勢叫列強進入「前線入口」，文字亦注明「我們的事」。

然而資料 E 的下圖，則轉為「我的事」，「胖子」半掩著門，在和平背後向列強作鬼臉，不歡迎「手持意見」的排候列強。法國拒絕列強參與和平的意見。

可見，漫畫是在上下兩國，以對比的方式，諷刺法國在戰時和戰後的和平談判態度與西方不一。

分數：3/3 分

### 3b) 一般人對一次大戰影響婦女地位的一項誤解是甚麼：

資料 F 中，作者指出了一般人對一戰後的婦女地位有誇大化的誤解。

資料 F 中提及，人們承認了婦女在戰爭中的貢獻，從而在容許婦女投票權上有所改善。

然而，資料 F 亦提及，女權運動於戰前，在北歐和英國早有所推展，戰後除了投票權外，女性的社會地位實未有顯著提升。如資料 F 中所提及的「法國仍在 1946 年強調婦女的母親職責」，並在勞動市場中，受到歧視。

由此可見，資料 F 中作者指出，一般人或會因為投票權的開放，導致忽略了女權運動在戰前的發展，及社會地位戰後未有大大提高的事實。從而構成了誇大一戰對婦女權利開拓的一項誤解。

分數：3/3 分

## 3c) 第一次世界大戰是否令歐洲變得更加好：

我認為一戰很大程度上未有使歐洲變得更加好。

參考資料 E，資料 E 中指出了列強，尤其是法國在戰後未有加強合作，於戰後和談的意見上甚至有所分歧，如資料 E 中，法國將列強意見「拒之門外」。

就我所知，歐洲於一戰後，於 1929 年時期前未有重大合作，法國更對於德國裁軍上，和列強意見有所分歧，認為應該嚴懲德國，故此在未有合作和有所分歧的情況下，歐洲未有變得更加好。

就我所知，一戰其未有妥善處理戰後問題，激起了極權主義，引起了二次大戰的伏筆。例如 20 年代期間的巴黎和會的民族自主政策有所矛盾，將有三百萬日耳曼人的蘇台德區割讓予捷克。又對於德國在軍事制裁，例如裁軍、禁止擁有潛艇，要承擔軍事主責等等，激起德國的仇外主義，令歐洲並未有因為和平而「獲得更好」。

同意，意大利未有得到戰前協定的阜姆，只得到提洛伊等地而有所不滿，間接令兩地的極權主義和向外擴張盛行，歐洲未有變得更好。

就我所知，一次大戰在經濟上對歐洲造成了重大破壞，戰火不單催毀了原本正發展中的工業生產，如工廠，使歐洲經濟發展有所局限，炸毀農田等更加影響了糧食供應，增加政府在修復城市以外的財政負擔。1923 年英國的鋼產量只達戰前的 30%，可見一戰的經濟破壞未有使歐洲變得更加好。

然而，一戰在提高婦女地位上有所貢獻，縱使其有所局限。但一定程度上亦促進了歐洲的性別共存，使歐洲變得更加好，如資料 F 的「導致人們對於婦女投票權一事上改變了態度」中可見。

總括而言，即使一戰令婦女地位有所提升，一戰在歐洲合作局限、經濟破壞、以及未有妥善解決一戰問題上，未有使歐洲變得更加好。

分數：6/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第四題：歐洲經濟統合

分數：8/12 分

### 4a) 指出戴高樂拒絕英國的一項理據：

夏爾·戴高樂多次以演說拒絕英國加入歐洲經濟共同體。當中可主要分為 1963 及 1967 各一項。

1963 年，戴高樂認為，因應歐洲自由貿易成員國和英國對於美國的立場和共同體六國有關方面的差別，英國加入將「使成員國的凝聚力因為其立場和恐嚇美國影響力，從而使凝聚力不會持久」。

1967 年，戴高樂演說間透露認為英國在世界承擔的角色，與歐洲大陸人民的承諾有所出入，兩者並「無法看到如何可以融合」。因此拒絕英國在不再次掌控其自身一切的情況下加入。

分數：2/3 分

### 4b) 「微不足道的條件」指的是什麼：

資料 H 中「微不足道的條件」是指法國的領袖戴高樂在英國與英女皇持同等地位。

資料 H 中，有士兵將英國國旗撤下，推上了法國國旗，可見其主權在加入共同市場後改為由法國為主導。同時資料 H 中的「搬運巴士」由巴黎帶至倫敦，可見法國的文化和體制得以進一步移入英國。

資料 H 中的夏爾更被稱「英法國王」，可見在英國有王室身份的，有法國的加入，諷刺英國加入共同市場後，將不止英女皇一人持有英國領導權，故此「微不足道的條件」是指法國領導和英女皇持在英國同等地位。

分數：1/3 分

## 4c) 哪些因素妨礙 1950-70 年代的歐洲經濟合作：

參考資料 G，英國和法國間在國家政策和美國態度方面出現了分歧，令法國拒絕英國申請加入以保障法國、比利時的利益，妨礙了歐洲的經濟合作。

參考資料 H，英國對於法國等國家將影響英國自身自主和身份有所恐懼，在加入歐洲經濟體一事上有所保留，局限了英國等自由貿易聯盟間與歐洲經濟共同體的合作。

就我所知，自 50 年代間的冷戰影響，亦是局限了歐洲發展合作，分化東歐、西歐兩大陣營的主因。例如東歐和西歐因為要分配美國的財政資助計劃。如莫洛托夫計劃等，於 50 至 60 年代間分別成立「歐洲經濟合作組織」和「經濟互助委員會」等組織，再者在美蘇敵對下未有合作，局限了歐洲的經濟合作。

總括而言，基於列強對於英國恐懼帶來威脅，英國等因為害怕其主權受損，以及冷戰的影響和分成兩大陣營影響下，妨礙了歐洲的經濟合作。

分數：5/6 分

## 2017 年論述題第四題：第二次世界大戰

分數：13/15 分

「相比巴黎和會而言，經濟大蕭條是引致第二次世界大戰的更重要因素。」  
參考 1919-39 年間歐洲發展的史實，評論此說能否成立。

經濟大衰退泛指美國於二十世紀初因債務市場的恐慌性拋售而成的債務危機令經濟下滑，在很大程度上，我認為比巴黎和約在引致第二次世界大戰上，為更重要的因素。

一戰後，歐洲因為戰爭破壞，失去了經濟主導的地位。美國因應其戰後向列強借出的債務，在全球經濟間舉足輕重。因應美國的經濟大衰退，美國當時撤回了各國，如對德的大貸款，令到部分列強，例如德國的經濟情況雪上加霜。由於共和政府無法有效應對沒有美國貸款下的經濟困難，促使歐洲極權主義，如 1930 年代上台的希特拉和納粹政權得以透過向外擴張以獲得資源的方式，得以有力改善經濟而受人民支持，令其日後的擴張行為，如吞併波蘭、捷克的行為得以進行，間接構成了第二次世界大戰。因此是促使極權主義的因果關係，經濟大衰退促成了第二次世界大戰。

經濟大蕭條促使美國步向外交冷感、孤立的方針，使歐洲失去了領導而陷入戰爭。美國在陷於經濟困境的同時，因應配合國民呼聲，及以減少軍事支出為由，逐步減少美國在歐洲的影響力和軍事駐防，以集中資源改善經濟問題，不參與一戰後國際聯盟的工作和投資，令到集體安全體系的效用因為美國的不加入而有所局限，無法對國聯阻止戰爭的本義找到實踐之餘，更加因為其孤立的外交政策，令歐洲各國群龍無首，無法獨力處理危機，以擴軍、軍事聯盟等連連，促成了二戰的爆發。

此外，經濟大衰退更加直接地構成了成為戰爭最後催化劑的綏靖政策。在美國不再支持歐洲經濟下，英、法需獨力恢復原有自身經濟，導致兩者因為需專心解決自身經濟問題，於德國作擴張行為時採用不出兵的綏靖政策，以慕尼黑條約割讓土地予德國減輕其軍事擴張，意圖避過戰爭。反而錯失了制止德國的良好時機，令其得以吞併捷克和波蘭，挑起了二次大戰。因此在因果方面，經濟大衰退構成綏靖政策，促成二次大戰。

巴黎和約的不公是構成了二次大戰的因素，巴黎和約條款上針對德國。同時亦未有因應戰前協議，公平地妥善處理一戰後的安排，令到部分國家不滿及擴張，間接令二次大戰得以爆發。以德國為例，巴黎和約要求德國因為戰亂負上全責，加上早前《凡爾賽條約》的列明，德國更被奪去潛艇，要求裁軍，並禁止擁有空軍。蘇台德區的安排更是令德國民眾有報復心理，令希特拉為首的納粹主義得以上台，觸發日後其擴張而成的二次大戰。因此巴黎和約亦對極權主義上有所影響，為二戰因素之一。

然而兩者相比之下，對於二次大戰的影響程度而言，兩者確引發了其他戰爭因素，為程度不一。

以極權主義而言，經濟大衰退所造成的經濟惡劣環境促成了極權主義冒起的成功因素，令希特拉等主張擴張而改善經濟及改善國家力量為目的政權得以上台。相比起巴黎和約，巴黎和約的懲罰不公平反而是極權主義政權誕生的起因，比起只作為成功因素的經濟大衰退更加重要。因此在因果推斷下，巴黎和約會在構成極權主義的作用下，比大衰退構成二次大戰的因素更重要。

然而，在安全體制失效而言，巴黎和約未有作出任何主要影響。反而在成立國聯後，未有對安全體制下作出任何動搖。相反，經濟大衰退的經濟局面，令到美國一眾列強需要專注於本地經濟事務而忽略安全體制下各國自身採取有效措施制裁的責任。導致德國 1933 年退出國聯，以一連串無人阻止的侵略挑起二戰。因此在安全體制方面，經濟大衰退比起巴黎和約更為引致二次大戰的主要因素。

在以綏靖政策引發二戰的方面上，巴黎和約的確以其制裁，促成了德國擴張的原因。然而，相比起經濟大衰退，巴黎和約對於造成戰爭的綏靖政策影響極微，反而，經濟大衰退因為其是主動經濟因素，直接構成了不出兵制止德國的綏靖政策。因此，兩者比較下，經濟大衰退的影響比起巴黎和約更甚。

的確，兩者對於構成二次大戰有一定的影響，但在極權主義的產生，安全體制的失敗上及綏靖政策的構成下，經濟大衰退很大程度上比起巴黎和約是構成二次大戰的更重要因素。

字數：1532

## 2017 年論述題第五題：冷戰

分數：8/15 分

蘇聯在哪些方面影響了冷戰的發展？  
參考 1946-91 年間的歷史，解釋你的答案。

於 1946-91 年間，冷戰為美蘇不以直接軍事對戰的各項衝突統稱，當中蘇聯於政治、軍事、經濟、外交以及解散蘇聯等方面，影響了冷戰的發展。

政治方面，蘇聯期間以「共產國際」積極在全球散播共產主義，扶植共產政治勢力集體，例如構成了中國共產黨，於 1949 年建立以共產主義的「中華人民共和國」，於盟友建立方面，加劇和影響了冷戰。

然而，在戈巴卓夫上台後，蘇聯引入了民主、自由等的政治原素，在提倡民主的同時，減輕了對於東歐的控制。更默許了東歐民主運動的開展，有助舒緩冷戰期間緊張局勢，為蘇聯對於緩和局勢發展所作出的努力。

經濟方面，蘇聯於美國提出「馬歇爾計劃」的同時，率先推出了同樣以財政支援為賣點的「莫洛托夫計劃」(1947)。其後更以「經濟互助委員會」等的方式，間接將歐洲的經濟陣營分作「東歐」及「西歐」，令經濟在冷戰時期各自對抗的影響。

然而，由於資本主義陣營在經濟方面的成功遠超東歐陣營，令不少東歐國家變陣，脫離蘇聯陣營。戈巴卓夫上台後，因未有改善經濟的有效措施，引發了麵包潮，而使在軍事支出上有所節省而應付經濟需要，例如撤走駐伊拉克軍隊等(1988)，可見經濟影響下，蘇聯要以放棄其軍事優勢令經濟發展，令冷戰有緩和及趨向結束的發展。

在軍事方面上，蘇聯二戰後和美國展開了軍備及太空競賽，例如 40 年代先後與美國爭相研發原子彈和氫氣彈，50 年代又與美國以人造衛星等相互競賽。在地區性戰爭方面，蘇聯亦有派兵參加了韓戰、越戰等，間接介入地區戰爭以支持該地的共產陣營。於 1980 年代更加出兵伊拉克。此外，蘇聯更在美國在意大利及土耳其部署導彈後，在古巴佈防回應，造成了古巴導彈危機，將冷戰推向高潮。然而，蘇聯在戈巴卓夫上台後，積極裁軍及先後簽署「不擴散核武器條約」，一定程度上緩和了冷戰的軍事威脅。

外交方面，蘇聯於 1984 年為了報復美國，杯葛了 84 年的洛杉磯奧運會，不派運動員參加。同時在商等文化等亦鮮有與西方資本陣營交流，冷戰形勢更加嚴峻。

然而，戈巴卓夫上台前，蘇聯和美國於 1975 年舉行聯合太空任務。七十年代亦有領導人與美國總統尼克遜交流。戈巴卓夫上台後於 1985 年與英國首相戴卓爾夫人會談，1989 年更與美國共同宣佈將冷戰「拋進了地中海」。因此蘇聯在以上外交事件的主動努力，令冷戰的發展步向完結。

最後，蘇聯於 90 年代的解體，令冷戰一方消失，對冷戰結束有極其重要的影響。

總括而言，在政治、經濟、軍事、外交以及蘇聯解體的方面上。蘇聯於 1946-91 年間，各階段和戈巴卓夫上任的前後。對於冷戰皆有趨向緊張及步向緩和結束的發展影響。

字數：1009



2017 年 5\*\*

浩能



浩能是我第一年加盟英皇教育時就開始跟的學生，由 Summer Course 去到 Regular Course 再到 Capture Star。他於第一年應考 DSE 時，遺憾只取得 5\* 的成績。因此，他於第二年重考 DSE 時再次重考歷史科，希望取回屬於自己的 5\*\*。

於 2017 年我的全港大規模模擬試中，浩能已經取得 5\* 的成績。於我 Mock 取得 5\* 的成績，基本上已經代表著能力去到「坐 5\* 望 5\*\*」的程度。但當然，對於浩能而言，他第一年已經取得 5\* 的成績，當然不能停留在原地。

最終，浩能於最後階段同樣地報讀 Capture Star 課程，再作衝刺。於 DSE 中，浩能憑藉爆 Point 大包圍，於 DBQ 已經取得 43/50 的高分，而 Essay 亦都靠其強勁嘅底子，分別取得 12/15 及 10/15 的高分，一圓 5\*\* 之夢！

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – C						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	11 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 12C (out of 13)	13 M1 12 C (out of 13)	8 M1 (out of 12)	11 M1 12 C (out of 15)	10 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	11	12	12	8	12	10	
卷別調整得分：							
卷別組調整得分：	43				21		
卷別組填補分數：	43				21		95
加權卷別得分	211				113		95
科目得分：	419 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3	
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	2	
		Q1(b)	7	6	
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3	
		Q4(b)	3	2	
		Q4(c)	6	3	

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
4	204	Q4	15	11	12
5	205	Q5	15	10	

◇ 備注：由於浩能是以自修生報考 2017 年 DSE，他 SBA 分數是根據其考卷分數而評估得出。

## 2017 年資料題第一題：香港

分數：11/12 分

### 1ai) 指出港人對香港前途的一項憂慮：

香港人對香港前途的一項憂慮是擔心英國脫離管治香港主權，1997 年回歸以後受到中國當時執政黨共產黨的管轄。

首先，參考資料 A 的對香港前途的意見調查，多達 70% 港人期望 97 年回歸后香港仍能維持作為英國殖民地的現狀，這反映港人十分希望港英政府仍能維持管治。

然而，另一項數據顯示只有寥寥 4% 的人期望被中國收回並受中國管治，反映港人極不願意香港 97 年主權移交回中國政府。

兩者的期望差異多達 66% 的極大鴻溝，反映了港人對香港前途上香港於 97 年回歸中國產生不情願、抗拒以及甚至憂慮，因此希望港英政府統治多於中國政府統治。

分數：3/3 分

### 1aii) 上述的憂慮在 1990 年時是否仍然存在：

1990 年仍然存在港人恐懼中國管治的憂慮。

首先，參考資料 B，流行曲歌詞顯示“既決意留在這條船 齊齊令它不遭破損”憑歌傳藉意呼籲港人齊心團結並且守衛香港“令到這條船永不翻轉”，但這正正反映了當時香港的局勢民情極度動搖，對回歸的前途問題產生憂慮、擔心，才衍生出了歌詞的用意。

其次，下半歌詞更反映了港人當時的離港潮、移民潮，“實在極不願移民外國”這反映了當時香港有不少人因擔心中國管治而決意移民外國、離開香港本土，這正正顯示了港人對香港前途 97 回歸中國的擔心，更將憂慮變成實際行動。

分數：2/2 分

## 1b) 香港前途問題是否提升了香港人的政治意識：

政治意識可包括對香港、中國政治事件的認識，對政治表達意見，參與不同方式政治，因此我同意題目所說。

首先，政黨對香港前途問題作出諮詢，參考資料 A，1982 年由於中英兩國準備就香港前途進行談判因此有壓力團隊作出相關調查，加深了民眾對香港前途問題的認識，例如知道香港將於 97 年回歸中國，因此香港前途問題提升了港人的政治意識。

其次，參考資料 B，有問卷調查中有多達 89% 的受訪者表達了對香港前途的意見，只有 9% 人表達“不知道”反映大部分港人因前途問題而對相關意見都作出表達，

參考資料 B 有民間歌手表達了對前途問題的關注，許冠傑所寫得歌“香港是我心，一顆不變心”、“困境挑戰勇敢地面對”展現了希望港人團結的政治抱負，反映了當時有不少流行曲受到前途問題而衍生不少相關主題的歌曲，增進了港人對政治事件的關心以及認知。

就我所知，由於 1984 年中英簽訂了中英聯合聲明，大量的壓力團體如雨後春筍般衍生，例如民建聯、民主黨等。可見香港前途問題令政黨增加，令更多人走上參政道路。

另外，就我所知，1989 年中國爆發打壓民主的六四事件，港人因而恐懼香港於 97 年回歸中國，因此促使多達百萬的港人上街遊行、示威表達對中國政局的不滿，亦增加了對政治事件的認知，因此題目所言正確。

然而，有論指出香港前途問題並不會提升港人政治意識，因為適逢 80 年代香港經濟轉型，經濟起飛，成為國際金融中心，港人只會淪為經濟動物，埋頭賺錢，不會對政治表達訴求。

但是，事實上，香港越富裕，意味著中產階層的數目提升，而往往這批人都會關心政治，由於香港前途問題的出現，他們恐懼未來政府變得像中國專政，因而大力推動了本土民主化的進程，並且在日後促請彭定康港督推行政改。因此是提升港人政治意識，他們仍會積極關心。

因此，我同意題目所言。

分數：6/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第二題：中國

分數：12/13 分

### 2a) 以一項線索，討論作者美國持甚麼態度：

資料 C 作者對美國抱有讚賞、欣賞、讚歎的態度。

參考資料 C，作者在文章表示“美國在民主政治上對落後的中國做了一個示範的先驅”這反映美國是先進的，並且對中國民主有很大的參考作用，因此是對中國民主有很大的啟發意義，所以作者對美國表示欣賞、讚賞、讚歎的態度。

分數：2/2 分

### 2b) 假設你是中國知識分子，你會否支持中共：

我會支持中共。

首先，資料 D 毛澤東的觀點是強調民族團結共同一致對抗日本侵略者，當時 1945 年仍飽受日本侵華，因此我會支持中共團結一致槍口對外抗日的價值觀。

其次，資料 D 毛澤東提出了實行民主改革並且廢止一黨專政的可能性，作為知識分子的我十分追求民主、自由等思想，因此我會支持中共的理念。

最後，資料 D 毛澤東還提出了成立聯合政府的看法，呼籲成立一個由國民黨，共產黨、民主同盟和無黨無派份子的代表人物組成的聯合中央政府。對於這個看法我是認同的，這樣可以避免國家分裂的局勢，更加強調團結，因此作為知識份子我十分樂見國家團結的局面，我會支持中共的觀點。

分數：4/4 分

## 2c) 中共於 1949 年掌權後的指導原則是否出現了巨變：

我同意此說。

首先，參考資料 C 中共的指導原則是希望效仿美國在民主政治上的示範，提倡美國式民主自由。

但是中共 1949 年掌權後，實質行走的仍是社會主義和共產主義的路線。就我所知，美國仍行走資本主義自由市場，中共乃實行計劃經濟，並且發動了多場群眾運動如三反、五反、鎮反、大鳴大放，打壓異見份子，完全無自由可言，因此可顯示產生巨變。

其次，資料 C 中共的指導原則乃希望民主與科學，成為聯合中美兩大民主的紐帶，大力推動科學的進程並且實踐科技現代化。

然而，中共 1949 年掌權後，其事實完全與之前相反。就我所知，毛澤東成立的新中國忽視和輕視科學強調延安精神，刻苦死干的做法，如二五計劃，1958 年發動全民大煉鋼運動，全國 9000 萬人土法煉鋼，乃嚴重忽視科學的做法，並且還有文革時期的農業學大寨、工業學大慶等思想灌輸，令人民輕視科學，因此反映前後乃是出現巨變。

另外，資料 D 反映中共的指導原則是廢止一黨專政，並且大肆認為一黨專政乃沒有任何好處，喪失人心。

然而，中共 1949 年掌權後其實質做法與其違反，產生巨變。就我所知，1949 年中共建國推行了嶄新的黨政軍制度，但是實際上仍是黨大於一切，仍然是以黨治國，例如毛澤東作為共產黨領袖可統領國家軍政大權，仍然處於一黨專政，與之前指導原則完全相反，因此可說是巨變。

最後，資料 D 反映中共的指導原則是希望成立聯合共同統治的中央政府，讓其他黨派仍能參與議政。

然而，中共 1949 年掌權後與其大相徑庭。就我所知，中共 1949 年後雖然有民主派的人士參與討論國家政治，但是實質上民主派人士並無任何權利，乃橡皮圖章，聽任共產黨口號，無法達到之前所提出民主的施政綱領，因此可說是巨變。

總括而言，我同意此說。

分數：6/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第三題：兩次大戰

分數：12/13 分

### 3a) 漫畫想帶出甚麼主要信息：

資料 E 漫畫主要表達的信息是諷刺法國有難同當，有福卻不能同享、拒絕聽他國意見的信息。

首先，上半漫畫顯示處於戰爭打仗之時，法國與英國、意大利、美國等國家十分友好態度，並且聲稱這是我們的事，強調了彼此團結，一同抗敵對抗敵人。

但是，大戰后的漫畫顯示法國乃不主張團結，對於和平堅持己見，閉門不聽他國意見，聲稱是我的事，拒絕接受英國的建議、意大利的想法、美國的提示。

因此反映了主要信息是戰前戰後法國對英國、意大利、美國態度的一百八十度轉變，諷刺法國自私只顧自己意見。

分數：3/3 分

### 3b) 一般人對一次大戰影響婦女地位的一項誤解是甚麼：

第一次大戰讓婦女在戰爭中發揮了重大作用，因此戰後大部分地區的婦女獲得了投票權，因而一般人認為歐洲大陸大部分地區都提升了婦女地位。

然而，資料 F 的作者並不這樣認為，因為法國 1944 年才將投票權擴展至婦女，意大利是 1946 年，羅馬尼亞和南斯拉夫是 1946 年、比利時是 1948 年，反映仍然有很多地區婦女地位在一戰后仍沒有提高，甚至在勞動力市場上婦女仍受到普遍歧視。

因此，一般人的誤解是一戰後令婦女地位大大提升，但是實際上仍有很多限制和局限，成效並沒有那麼彰顯。

分數：3/3 分

### 3c) 第一次世界大戰是否令歐洲變得更好：

第一次世界大戰沒有讓歐洲變得更好。

首先，參考資料 F，大戰前法國與各國強調團結，聲稱戰爭是我們的事，與英、美、意大利齊心協力，合作，關係友好。

可是，一戰后，法國並沒有維持以往的團結，對於和平，他堅持己見，閉門不聽英國的建議、意大利的想法、美國的提示，並聲稱是我的事，反映一戰後法國態度轉變並沒有加深彼此團結反而隔離他國意見，惡化彼此關係，因此一戰沒有讓歐洲變得更好。

其次，參考資料 F，一戰前女權運動在歐洲天主教地區薄弱，特別是東部、南部。

但是一戰后，女權運動仍沒有在此地區開展，例如法國在 1944 年才將投票擴展至婦女，意大利是 1946 年，羅馬尼亞和南斯拉夫是 1946 年、比利時是 1948 年，反映一戰後婦女地位仍低微，社會仍有男性主導，女性在勞動力市場飽受歧視，反映一戰后女性地位並沒有顯著地提升，因而一戰沒有令歐洲變得更好。

再者，就我所知，一戰前發生多場衝突例如巴爾幹、摩洛哥危機，令大戰衝突爆發。

一戰後，各國嘗試召開巴黎和會維和，但是凡約的苛刻令德國人燃起復仇情緒，埋下納粹主義萌芽的種子，埋下日後二戰爆發的種子。可見一戰沒有令歐洲在和平上變得更好。

另外，就我所知，一戰前 1915 年英國與意大利密約倫敦會議，以阜姆等地令意大利叛變攻打德國。

但是，一戰后召開的和會列強並沒有兌現承諾，只給意大利提洛爾、阜姆則不予，促使 1922 年極權主義墨索里尼上台，發動 1920 年代侵略，例如 1923 年炮轟科孚島。

總括而言，一戰沒有使歐洲變得更好。

分數：7/7 分



## 2017 年資料題第四題：歐洲經濟統合

分數：8/12 分

### 4a) 指出戴高樂拒絕英國的一項理據：

戴高樂的第一項理據是（1963 年）是他不希望美國干預，讓最終將會演變為一個龐大、依賴美國並受其影響指揮的大西洋共同體，因為英國的介入會將美國勢力帶入歐共體，因此戴高樂抗拒英國加入歐共體。

另一項（1967 年）是無法與英國政策相符，因此不能融合加入英國。英國加入必須在某方面與英國政策相符，但是，法國總統戴高樂認為我們無法看到該兩項政策如何可以融合，則反映了英國與歐共體成員國有政策上的分歧、衝突，因此不能批准英國加入。

分數：3/3 分

### 4b) 「微不足道的條件」指的是什麼：

微不足道的條件即英國完全融合法國體系，跟隨法國政見、政策。

資料 H 漫畫顯示，英法國王夏爾、以及巴黎、倫敦，共享的搬運服務車輛進入法國的地帶，圖中更顯示英國的國旗被摘下、換上法國，反映英國要變成法國一部分才可能加入共同市場，可見此乃其條件。

分數：2/3 分

## 4c) 哪些因素妨礙 1950-70 年代的歐洲經濟合作：

有以下因素反映妨礙歐洲經濟合作。

就我所知，冷戰乃一因素，由於爆發冷戰，美國希望援助歐洲地區，因此 1947 年推行馬歇爾計劃，推動西歐國家成立歐洲經濟合作組織，但是蘇聯亦推出莫洛托夫計劃，支援東歐，東、西歐國家在經濟合作上不能一致進行，乃分開。

其次，領導人因素妨礙，資料 G 法國總統戴高樂兩次拒絕英國加入，無法令英、法合作。

再者，政策因素妨礙，資料 G 反映英法政策存在分歧，無法一致合作。

另外，美國因素妨礙，法國不希望美國勢力介入因此拒絕英國加入歐共體，因為英美關係好。

最後，資料 H 亦反映主權因素妨礙，英國要放棄主權才能融入共同市場，因此並不會加入融入歐共體。

然後，就我所知，經濟因素，內六國與外七國經濟上抗衡，妨礙歐洲經濟合作。

分數：3/6 分

## 2017 年論述題第四題：第二次世界大戰

分數：12/15 分

「相比巴黎和會而言，經濟大蕭條是引致第二次世界大戰的更重要因素。」  
參考 1919-39 年間歐洲發展的史實，評論此說能否成立。

我同意相比巴黎和約，經濟大衰退是引致二戰 1939 年爆發的重要因素，以下從極權主義興起、引致侵略行動以及集體安全制破壞比較之。

首先，導致極權主義興起而言，兩者都有重要性。巴黎和約方面，和會中法國提倡以嚴苛的凡爾賽條約嚴懲德國，例如要求罰款 66 億英鎊，並且喪失一切殖民地，並實行非軍事化、廢除徵兵制以及損失 10% 土地及 12% 人口更要承擔一切一戰罪責，此舉令德國人民強烈不滿、喪權辱國的凡約令德國產生復仇情緒，長遠而言促使納粹主義興起，因為希特拉承諾廢除凡約贏得國人支持。1933 年上台后發動一系列侵略，例如入侵奧地利、1939 年分別入侵捷克和波蘭導致二戰。經濟大衰退方面，1929 年經濟大衰退領導極權主義國家極速興起，由於國內經濟衰落，極權主義打著侵略的行動爭取對外擴張贏得支持，例如 1933 年德國失業人數高達 600 萬，國內人民大力支持對外擴張的希特拉，促使希特拉上台擔任總理，上台后發動對外侵略，因此兩者都對引致極權主義興起引致大戰占重要因素。

然而，相比之下，經濟大衰退則更為重要。由於巴黎和會在 1919-23 年召開其不公平條約距離二戰爆發 1939 年相距甚遠，只是遠因，而且未必成功導致極權主義上台發動侵略。事實上，1920 年代德國隨著經濟上的改善與外界進行經濟貿易並接受 1923 年美國道茲計劃借貸恢復經濟，因此 1920 年代的納粹黨乃一個乏人支持的政黨，因此和約不公難以令其上台發動侵略，但是值得注意的是，經濟大衰退直接促使了希特拉上台，由於美國華爾街股市大跌，撤回借貸，令到德國失業率高企，希特拉再次打著恢復國家光榮的口號令他急速於 1933 年上台承諾令德國變得更強大，因而上台衍生一系列富侵略性的軍事侵略令二戰爆發。因此，經濟大衰退是極權主義的導火線對引致二戰顯得更為重要。

其次，對於集體安全制而言，巴黎和會中美國提議建立了國聯，但國聯先天不足今日後侵略國反而變本加厲，例如 1931 年日本發動九一八事變國聯制裁無效反而令日本 1933 年推出國聯，國聯的無能進一步助長了軍國主義的氣焰在 1932 年日本發動侵華事件，開啟亞洲戰局的二次大戰，因此和約亦有重要性。另一方面，經濟大衰退反而進一步破壞集體安全體系，由於英、法受到經濟大蕭條的影響，作為國聯的二大主理國都無暇參與國聯，令國聯變得無大國支持之下的

無牙老虎，任意受到侵略國破壞，如 1933 年德國亦退出國聯不受其制裁及譴責，令德國更加肆無忌憚地發動侵略，意大利亦於 1937 年退出國聯，1939 年入侵阿爾巴尼亞導致二戰爆發。可見，經濟大衰退的重要性。

不過，對比之下，經濟大衰退更具重要性。首先，巴黎和約中提倡的集體安全體系——國聯先天並不會導致大戰的爆發，只不過是侵略國看中了當中的漏洞才被其發揮利用。但是，經濟大衰退正正放大了國聯的漏洞，由於侵略國指導受到經濟破壞的主理國英、法忙於處理國內失業等經濟問題無暇參與國際事務，最終放任了極權主義國的侵略，最終引致二戰，可見經濟大衰退更為重要。

其次，經濟大衰退引致英法採取綏靖政策令二戰加速爆發。由於受到經濟困擾，英法忙於處理國內經濟問題對於國際事務甚少參與，甚至採取姑息政策希望拖延了侵略國的舉動，帶來和平。但此舉正正加大了侵略國的野心，例如當 1935 年德國重建徵兵制，擴軍五十萬，破壞凡約，英、法不置干預，在 1936 年英、法更用 2/3 阿比西尼亞予意大利換取和平，更甚在 1938 年犧牲小國利益與德國達成慕尼黑協定，令德國 1938 年入侵吞併蘇台德區，進一步令德、意兩國在 1939 年簽訂鋼鐵條約，準備發動世界性的侵略行動令二戰爆發迫在眉睫。

相比起巴黎和會中反而有處理一戰的後遺症帶來和平時期，而經濟大衰退則只帶來破壞，因而經濟大衰退更為重要。巴黎和會中美國總統威爾遜提出民族十四點的民族自決，平息一戰前的民族衝突，如巴爾幹半島成立捷克、波蘭等小國，紓緩和平對局勢帶來正效果，即使今日後德國趁機擴張侵略東歐小國，這也是因為經濟大衰退，德國極度需要經濟資源如煤炭、石油、棉花等，以致德國首選侵略東歐小國獲取資源，彰顯及恢復國力，因此經濟大衰退才是引致二戰的更重要因素。

總括而言，巴黎和約對引致二戰有一定重要性，但是經過一番比較之下，得出經濟大衰退才是引致二戰的更重要因素。

字數：1648

## 2017 年論述題第五題：冷戰

分數：10/15 分

蘇聯在哪些方面影響了冷戰的發展？

參考 1946-91 年間的歷史，解釋你的答案。

冷戰在 1946-1949 年間展開長達半個世紀的對抗，蘇聯作為共產主義陣營的領袖，無疑對冷戰的開始、衝突、緩和、結束等階段時期都發揮了重大的影響力。以下將從政治、經濟、軍事、文化等方面分述蘇聯如何影響冷戰的發展。

首先，政治方面，蘇聯作為冷戰的挑起者導致開始了冷戰的局面。由於二戰之後，世界劃分了兩大陣營分別是以蘇聯為首的共產主義陣營以及美國為首的資本主義陣營。起初二戰仍是友好關係，但戰後由於 1946-1950 年間蘇聯大肆在世界擴散共產主義革命，擴散己方陣營的勢力，例如在東歐方面建立眾多共產主義的東歐衛星國包括阿爾巴尼亞、拉脫維亞、捷克、波蘭等，並且在亞洲地區介入中國內戰（1946-1949）支援提供大量日本關東軍的武器給予中國共產黨，支援共產主義在亞洲擴散。另外，韓戰（1950-53）中蘇聯亦大力支援朝鮮共產黨軍，而多場地區性戰爭中蘇聯都大肆擴散自己意識形態的勢力，並且與美國為首的資本主義國家抗衡如中國內戰中親美得國民黨，韓戰中資本主義的南韓，並建立東歐衛星國抗西歐資本主義國家英、法的勢力，更甚在法國也推動了共產主義的發展，處處威脅資本主義，因而挑起了冷戰的開端，1946 年英國首相丘吉爾發表鐵幕演說以及美國的杜魯門主義擔任世界警察領導資本主義國家抗衡蘇聯，從而掀起了冷戰的序幕。可見，蘇聯在國際政治方面掀起了冷戰的開端。

其次，在軍事衝突方面，蘇聯多番引致的危機及衝突惡化了冷戰的發展外交。蘇聯在 1949 年進行對柏林封鎖，衍生了二戰后第一次的大型危機，史稱柏林危機，大大惡化了蘇聯與西方國家的關係令衝突再起並且持續惡化，令美國在 1950 年聯合西歐國家成立北大西洋公約組織更團結資本主義陣營抗衡蘇聯，而這正正陷入惡性循環。蘇聯亦於 1955 年成立華沙公約在軍事上與美國資本主義陣營對抗，令世界局勢變得惡劣，冷戰甚至有機會升溫變成熱戰，更甚，蘇聯在 1962 年更導致了古巴導彈危機的發生令世界可能陷入核戰，一觸即發，世界便會陷入死亡邊緣，惡化冷戰時機進一步升溫，關係甚至進入破裂階段，令冷戰的發展進入戰爭的可能性。並且，1979 年蘇聯入侵阿富汗，破壞了之前美蘇建立的友好關係，令冷戰衝突再起，使美國總統 1980 年發表卡特主義對抗邪惡蘇聯，雙方關係進一步惡化。可見，蘇聯在軍事衝突中持續破壞了與美國關係，令冷戰陷入惡化發展的一環。

另外，軍備競賽方面，蘇聯持續加強軍備研究惡化冷戰發展。美國於 1945 年研發原子彈，蘇聯亦不遑多讓在 1949 年研發，並且在 1952 年研發氫氣彈成功，

更在 1957 年成功研製洲際導彈，一時間不斷與美國進行軍備競賽爭奪世界強國的寶座。蘇聯在 1950 年軍費開支由 145 億升至 1967 年的 809 億，此舉使美國不敢放鬆亦由 1950 年的 150 億升至 747 億，美蘇雙方不斷進行軍備競賽，甚至 1975 年蘇聯在核武超過美國，遠程導彈占 2400 個多出美國 40%，在 1985 年更將軍事支出調高 120%。可見，1946-1991 整個年代蘇聯都不斷在軍備競賽中向壓倒資本主義世界及美國，而此舉令冷戰的發展只會變得不斷惡化，有可能走向熱戰。

在經濟方面，蘇聯發起莫洛托夫計劃抗衡美國馬歇爾計劃，令東歐、西歐分別進行統合，並拒絕東歐加入西歐組織，分別兩大陣營經濟對抗，破壞雙方國家的關係，在發展中發生了對抗、抗衡的作用。

然而，蘇聯並非一面倒地破壞，負面影響冷戰發展，亦由作出不少正面的影響，甚至擔任冷戰緩和者及結束者角色。

首先，冷戰緩和方面，蘇聯領導人亦作出不少嘗試令冷戰局勢降溫。1954 年赫魯曉夫上台相比起史太林，此任蘇聯領導人的外交政策更為溫和，主張與西方國家和平共存，例如他嘗試與美國溝通與西方各國在 1955 年召開日內瓦會議，和平處理雙方意識形態分歧，並且 1963 年與美國建立熱線，雙方有溝通的機制，並且簽訂了反對核試條約，並在 1968 年核不擴散條約多達 58 國，更顯著的是 1973 年蘇聯領導人布里茨尼夫訪美，1975 年簽訂了赫爾辛基協定承諾給東歐人民人權、自由，種種舉動反映了蘇聯亦不斷嘗試對冷戰和平作出貢獻，成功緩和了冷戰的局勢，正面影響冷戰發展。

另外，冷戰結束方面，蘇聯領導戈巴卓夫的外交態度令冷戰結束。1985 年戈巴卓夫擔任蘇聯領導人，其友好的對西方國家的態度贏得了西方英、美、法國的首相欣賞，他 1985 年上台立即主動會晤英國首相戴卓爾夫人以及美國總統列根，並且與其多次進行會晤，承諾給蘇聯民主、自由，1988 年更默許東歐民主化運動，在改革中提出結束一黨專政的理念，令蘇聯與西方國家關係變得友好，1989 年他與美國總統布殊舉行了馬耳他會議承諾將冷戰扔進地中海，象征了冷戰結束的重大意義。此外，在裁軍方面，1988 年美蘇達成共識簽訂裁減中程導彈條約緩和軍備競賽，1990 年更是北約與華沙公約各國一同簽訂歐洲常規裁軍條約是史無前例的大型裁軍，意味著蘇聯將放棄與西方軍事抗衡，最終 1991 年華沙公約的解散，意味著蘇聯解體。由此可見，蘇聯戈巴卓夫一系列的改革令冷戰最終走向和平結束。

總括而言，蘇聯在不同方面都影響了冷戰發展，不但有惡化冷戰亦有緩和的部分，最終更成為冷戰的結束者。

字數：1947

2017 年 5\*\*

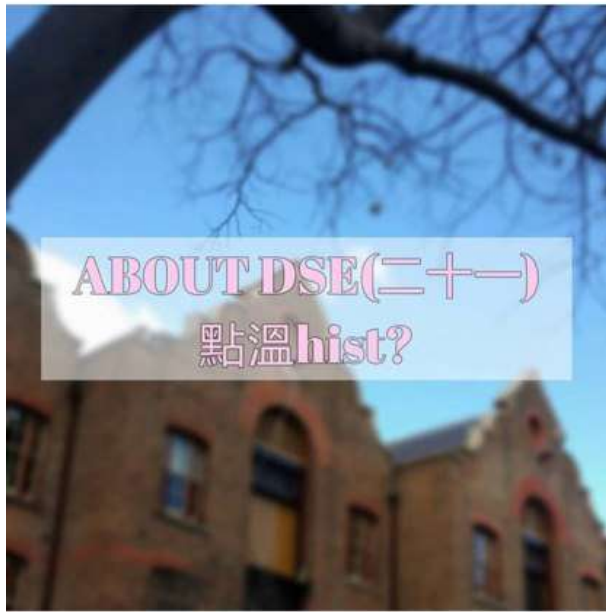
Banana



Banana 於 2016 年 Summer 開始師從 K.W.HO，並且承接 Regular Course，堅持至完成 CapStar，最終於 2017 年 DSE 歷史科取得 5\*\*的佳績！

Banana 資質不錯，有著很強的爆炸力，只要稍加指導，就可以發揮出很好的分數。但 Banana 在歷史科的學習上一度曾經迷失，後來在 K.W.HO 的指導下很快就摸清方向，憑藉其強橫的爆炸力，輕易於 DSE 歷史科中取得高分！

eighteen\_diary



Liked by hlb612 and 142 others

eighteen\_diary 【點溫hist?】

剛剛出了個宣傳po，不要介意😂

今天說說我如何讀hist，雖然是少數民族但很愛這科！

\*\*

中四的我還以為hist是純粹把全部內容背入腦就沒問題，事實上，這是一科著重思考動腦的一科！所以千萬不要抱著[背就能考好]的心態，多數只能拿lv 4。

先說，我是kwho的學生，由predict得4升至5\*\*真的要感謝他🙏他是一個很好的老師，請過我吃蛋糕haha如果你現在是lv3-5，不要多想放心去補他吧!想買英皇學券dm me

\*\*

#### 【總溫】

-我習慣以國家入手，先溫習大熱門。(18年是日本吧🙏)溫之前先看一遍所有內容，對史事發展的flow有初步印象。

-之後，便主力溫因果 -

以日本為例，會溫熟軍國主義的興起因素,影響；下半葉econ發展的因素；上下葉modernization的程度；外交。<溫好這些也ko日本8，9成啦!.

\*\*

#### 【DBQ】

1)一段不要冗長

很多人也會一段寫超長的，以為愈寫多就愈完整。事實上，以2分題為例：只需答一個pt+source，2-3行即可。

相反，寫太多marker會更加不想看，因為難以找到重點！

2)多pt

答DBQ記住要有pt的意識，一段一pt，就像LS一樣。(事實上hist是ls的祖先🙏)

一條6-8分題我會寫7-10段，每段2-3行。總之，source寫最少2段，own knowledge就最少4段。做到這基礎，就離高分不遠矣！

\*\*

想說的還有很多，留待下篇🙏

Banana 於放榜後亦都有開 Instagram 去分享讀書心得，有興趣的同學仔記得可以去朝聖一下!



## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	11 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 (out of 13)	9 M1 (out of 12)	10 M1 (out of 15)	11 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	11	12	12	9	10	11	
卷別調整得分：							(97 out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	44				21		95
卷別組填補分數：	44				21		95
加權卷別得分	216				108		95
科目得分：	(out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	2
		Q1(b)	7	6
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	2
		Q4(c)	6	4

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
4	204	Q4	15	10
5	205	Q5	15	11

**2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong**

**Marks : 11/12**

**1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future**

According to source A, one of the anxiety among the Hong Kong people about the future of Hong Kong is that they were afraid to be taken back by China thus couldn't maintain status quo as a British colony.

In source A, there are 70% of Hongkonger preferred to maintain status quo as a British colony, showing that their desire to maintain the British rule.

Meanwhile, there are only 4% of people preferred to be taken back by China and under Chinese administration, reflecting their worries that they were afraid and anxious towards the Chinese rule, thus being anxious of failing to maintain the British rule.

**Mark: 3/3**

**1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990**

Yes, the anxiety did existed.

Firstly, in source B, it stated "Difficulties and challenges we face bravely", showing that the challenges about people's anxiety to be taken back by China thus failing to maintain British did existed.

Meanwhile, "I'll surely break through and overcome darkness", since the "will" is used, showing that the anxiety of coming under Chinese administration did existed as a "darkness".

Also, "I am extremely reluctant to migrate overseas to become a second-class citizen", showing that the anxiety of losing British rule thus come with the Chinese administration did existed thus leading people with the thought to migrate overseas.

**Mark: 2/2**

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

I agree with the statement.

Firstly, in source A, about 70% of people preferred to maintain status quo as a British colony, showing most people were aware towards their future and had strong desire to maintain the British rule.

Secondly, in source B, the song written by pop singer revealed that the awareness towards staying in Hong Kong in face of the Chaos of the political situation of Hong Kong in 1990. This shows people's political awareness in form of the cultural creation as the song in face of the question of Hong Kong's future.

For my own knowledge, with the signing of Sino-British Joint Declaration in 1984, the ideas of "Hong Kong people ruling Hong Kong" raised, thus prove political party were formed eg the united Democrats of Hong Kong by Szeto Wah.

Also, in afraid of being come over the Chinese administration, political parties like the Liberty party, democratic party were also formed so as to seek for democracy to maintain the "one country two system" as a Hong Kong future as a form of rising political awareness.

Also, after the 1989 June Forth Movement, Hongkonger were afraid of the autocratic rule of China as a form of "darkness" of Hong Kong future, thus in the 1991 legislature council election, 14 out of 18 of the elected member are pan-democratics, showing Hong Kong people's political awareness towards democracy.

Also, with the desire to maintain "Hong Kong people ruling Hong Kong", more Hongkonger were involved in the political sector, eg the Anson Chan as Chief Secretary and Donald Tsang as the Financial secretary, showing the rising Hongkonger's political awareness to take part in Hong Kong politics in order to rule over Hong Kong and brought a stable future.

On the other hand, however, in source A, there was about 9% of people "don't know" towards to situation of Hong Kong after 1997, showing Hong Kong people's low political awareness towards the post-1997 Hong Kong's future.

Yet, this only accounted for about 9%, which was a low percentage when it comes to the total population. Thus in overall there was the rising political awareness.

Also, in source B it reflects that some may “migrate overseas to become a second-class citizen”, showing people’s unwillingness to be involved in the chaos of Hong Kong’s unstable future under the Chinese rule and didn’t; bear the responsibility to stay in Hong Kong.

Yet, indeed this reveals the real political awareness since they were aware towards the autocratic rule of China and the losing colonial rule of British, which demonstrate the political awareness when it comes to the question of Hong Kong’s future.

Therefore, I agree that the question of Hong Kong’s future enhanced Hong Kong people’s political awareness.

**Mark: 6/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 12/13

### 2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States

The author had a positive, praising, appreciating and glorifying attitude towards USA.

In the source C, “the United states has been a pioneer model of democratic politics for backward China, enabling us to understand that boldness, fairness, and honesty are recessing for stabling a democratic and free China”. This shows that the author suggests that USA helps China to undergo democratic development and learn a lesson, reflecting his praising and appreciating attitude towards USA.

Mark:2/2

### 2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party

I would support CCP if I were a Chinese intellectual in 1945.

Firstly, in the source D, “In order to completely eliminate the Japanese aggressors, we must carry out democratic reform”, showing that the reform suggests by the CCP was conducive the combat with the Japanese Aggression. Thus, in order to bring safety to China, I would support CCP.

Also, it stated “it is impossible not to abolish the one-party dictatorship of the KMT and establish a democratic coalition government”, comprising “representatives from the KMT, the CCP, democratic league, and non-party elements”. As the one – party dictatorship didn’t bring democracy to the nation, while the coalition government suggested by the CCP bring diversified ideas to the party, I would thus stand for the CCP.

Also, it stated “without people’s freedom, there will be no national assembly that is truly elected by the people”, showing that the CCP advocated freedom with the establishment of the national assembly. Thus, as an intellectual who advocate freedom and voting right, I would support the CCP.

Mark:4/4

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

I agree with the statement.

Firstly, in source C, it suggested that “let democracy and science be the tie that bonds together the two great nations of China and American”, showing that CCP advocated democracy before it comes to power.

Yet, to my own knowledge, what CCP demonstrate was centralization of the power, as the communism practice centralization, which was a drastic changes.

Also, in source D, it stated “it is impossible not to abolish the one-party dictatorship of the KMT”, showing CCP advocated abandon of the one – party dictatorship before coming to the power.

Yet to my own knowledge, CCP still practice one – party dictatorship for the communist party dominating the nation, which didn’t realize what it held before coming to power.

Also, in source D, it suggested form the coalition government with different representative from distinctive party who upheld difference ideology, like the socialism or the democracy.

Yet, to my own knowledge, the CCP actively purge the capitalist and there were even the cultural revolution which criticized the capitalist roader, which was not free to all ideas.

Also, the CCP upheld democracy and freedom of people stated in source D. Yet, to my own knowledge, there were the First Five Year Plan advocating collectivism and planned economy for forming the producer cooperative, which was different from before.

Also, there were the Great Leap Forward afterward, advocating collectivism and centralization of people to gather populace for carrying out the agricultural project, and for people to work for the nation without freedom.

Yet, according to source C, it suggests forming bonds with China and America for democracy, while indeed the US and Chinese established democratic relation in the

1970s without change.

Also, in source D it suggested forming the national assembly, which did realized after it came to power without change.

However, though it advocated democracy and free flow of idea, it split with USSR for criticizing Khrushchev to revise Marxism-Leninism, which violated the guiding principle of the CCP.

Also, in source C, CCP advocated science as the guiding principle. Yet, to my own knowledge, the backward backyard steel furnace in the Great Leap Forward wasn't a scientific method, while the guiding principle of advocating teens not to study and advocating the "redness" but not the "expertise" which criticizing the intellectual as reactionary showing that it was not advocating on science development.

Therefore, though some guiding principles were kept, most of the guiding principle was changed after it came to power. Therefore, I agree with this statement.

**Mark: 6/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 12/13

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

the main message of the cartoon in source E was to show sarcasm and criticizing France's different attitude before and after WWI.

In source E, when there was the war, it named "our affair" while France welcomed men representing England, Italy and USA to stay troop to fight in the war.

Yet, after WWI, France would like to close the door and named "my affair", rejecting the suggestions by the men of England, Italy and USA. This reflects the cartoonist would like to criticize and show his discontent towards France making use of their military power yet didn't grant them changes on the post-war settlement, showing his sarcasm and ironic attitude and criticism as a message.

Mark: 3/3

### 3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status

The general misunderstanding of the impact of the WWI on women's status was that people may exaggerate the great increase in women's social status.

In source F, "the position of women in society underlines the point", showing that women's social position was not high at all since people may wrongly think that the position was high.

Also, "Beyond voting rights, women's status at home and in the workplace was little changed" and "society was still completely male-dominated". This shows that people may think after WWI there would be "recognition of the vital contribution by women" with the rising voting right, yet the society still remained male-dominated, as the women status was not high, which was a misunderstanding for thinking of the high social status of women.

Mark: 3/3



## 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

No, I disagree that the First World War (WWI) bring about a better Europe.

Firstly, in source A, after WWI, France would like to adapt the “close-door” conference and rejected the suggestion and ideas provided by the England and Italy, etc, showing the uncooperative Europe, which was not a better situation.

Also, to my own knowledge, after WWI, the signing of treaty of Versailles arouse Germany’s discontent and poor economic situation with the \$33 billion penalty, laying the foundation for the discontent of Germany as an unhappy lot, but not a better Europe.

Also, after WWI the treaty of St. Germain didn’t grant Italy Dalmatia and Fiume, resulting in the rise of Mussolini in 1920s and leading to her aggression in invading Corfu Island.

Also, after WWI, European countries where greatly hit by the 70 million casualty and billion lost of money, thus they couldn’t resist the 1929 Great Depression and led to the bad economic situation of Europe.

Also, after WWI, though with the peace settlement like the Paris Peace Conference, Sweden and Finland still had conflict over Aland, which was not a peaceful Europe.

Also, after WWI, there were peace conference like during Washington conference held, France refused to disarm and only capital ship and aircraft carrier was fixed. Thus the cooperation on military was far left behind which was not a better Europe.

Yet, there was little betterment brought by WWI.

On the contrary, source F reflected that after WWI, there was a changing attitude towards women’s suffrage as women status rose as an improvement for a better Europe.

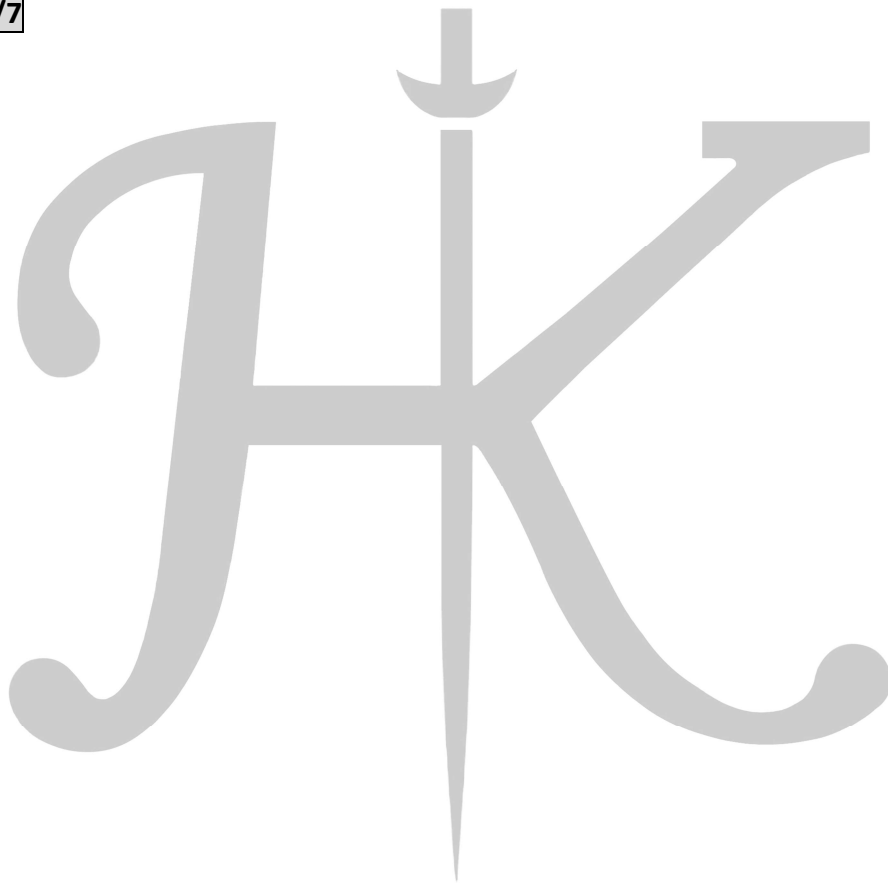
Yet, indeed since source F revealed that the society was still completely male-dominated, which women were facing discrimination against in the labor market. Thus this was not a better Europe.

Also, after WWI there was the Honeymoon period, while the League of Nation formed after WWI settled the Italy's aggression in Aland, which was a better Europe.

Meanwhile, after the harsh treaty terms of treaty of Versailles, Germany was greatly weakened, contributing to the peace of Europe.

Yet, overall, WWI brought more harm to Europe than the benefit, while there was not a better Europe with the serious casualty. Therefore, I don't agree that WWI brought a better Europe.

**Mark: 6/7**



## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : 9/12

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

The justification used in both speeches was that the problem of the special relation between Britain and United States.

Firstly, in the speech of 1963, “this commentary would see itself faced with problems of economic relation with other countries, and first with the United States”, showing that the relation of Britain with US made it a reason for rejecting Britain’s application to join the EEC.

Secondly, in the speech of 1967, “considering the special relations that link the British with America, with the advantage and also the dependence that result for them”, showing that the preferential relation between Britain and US was the justification used by Charles De Gaulle to show his consideration as to reject Britain’s application into EEC.

Mark: 3/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of “trifling condition”

The trifling condition means that France taking the leading role while Britain was being under the leading of France.

In source H, the flag was replaced with the France and the Britain one was being dumped away. This shows the trifling condition that Britain could only take part in the Common Market in the condition that France taking up the leading role and Britain being inferior to France in the Common Market.

Also, in source H, there was the sign of the car “removal” with Paris and London, while the people representing London was being the car driver as the men representing Paris doing nothing. This shows that Britain need to take up the harsher work, implying the trifling condition that France owned the absolute rights in leading the Common Market while Britain was inferior to France as the trifling condition.

Mark: 2/3

## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

Firstly, in source G, “the entry of Great Britain. And then these EFTA states, with completely change the whole of the actions, agreements and rules which have already been established between the Six”. This implies that the difficulties and troubles to change the original rule of the EEC was being a factor that rejecting the participation of Britain as a hindrance.

Also, in source G, “considering the special relation that link the Britain with America”, showing that the US factor as Britain having close relation with US may lead to the uncooperative attitude of other European states like France to reject Britain’s application as a hindrance.

Also, in source H, the dialogue “De Gaulle has allowed us to join the Common Market on only one.. trifling condition” with the replace of France flag of the Britain one shows the requirement for Britain giving up his original leading role with France being the leader, which was a factor leading to Britain’s reluctance to join the economic cooperation.

To my own knowledge, since the western power like France were unwilling to be embroiled in the cold war conflict for US and USSR and being controlled by US, they rejected Britain’s application of the EEC since she had close relation with US, as a factor of hindrance.

Also, Britain was afraid that her entry of the EEC as well as the ECSC or Euratom may harm her sovereignty and decision-making right, thus didn’t join the ECSC, as well as didn’t agree to participate the Common Agricultural policy and form the EFTA as a hindrance to cooperate.

Meanwhile, the economic factor was also important, since the open of market for Britain may harms her economic interest and the development of local agricultural industry. Thus, she objected to the common agricultural policy as a hindrance to economic cooperation.

Also, the cold was also a factor. Since the cold was about the confrontation between capitalism and communism worsened the relationship between the western and eastern Europe, thus the eastern Europe didn’t take part in the economic

cooperation body like the EC or EEC in the period of 1950s to 1970s, as a hindrance to the economic cooperation.

Mark: 4/6



## 2017 Essay Question 4: World War II

Mark:10/15

**'The Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Conference in causing the Second World War.' Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe's development in the period 1919-39.**

I agree that the Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Settlement (1919-23) in causing the Second World War (WW2).

Firstly, in terms of the leading to the rise to totalitarianism, Great Depression was more important towards the rising of totalitarianism. For the Paris Peace Settlement, the treaty of Versailles involved harsh treaty terms, ranging from the US \$33 billion penalty as well as lost of 10% of territorial land, also forcing Germany to bear all the war guilt clause. Thus, this added discontent to German and leading to the rise of Nazi Hitler; resulting in the invasion of Poland in 1939 and causing WW2; while the treaty of St – Germain didn't grant Italy Dalmatia and Fiume thus can only get the Istria and Tyrol, leading to Italy discontent and rise of Fascism Mussolini, causing the invasion of Albania and lead to WW2. On the other hand, for the factor of Great Depression, since the 1929 Great Depression leading to the economic downturn in Germany, there were 6 million of unemployed populace there, leading to the rise of Hitler in 1933 who advocated expansion to get more resources to solve the internal economic crisis, thus leading to the 1938 Anschluss and invasion of Czechoslovakia and leading to the WW2, while Italy faced the economic downturn as well thus prompting her to invade in Abyssinia in 1935, resulting in the WW2. By Comparison, since there was the Honeymoon period after the Paris Peace settlement, there was no emergence of WW2. Moreover, Italy had once stopped her aggression after the invasion of Corfu Island, yet with the emergence of Great Depression, she was forced to start expansion for obtaining more resources. Therefore, by comparison, it is clear that the Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Settlement.

Also, in terms of leading to the failure of the collective security system, the Great Depression was more important. For the factor of the Paris Peace Settlement, there was the forming of League of Nation, which aimed at preserving peace and contributed to the peace of the Europe, like the mediation of Italy's invasion towards Corfu Island in 1920s, as well as Finland and Sweden's conflict over Aland, showing that indeed the LN created in the Paris Peace Settlement contributed to the peace of

the Europe though it promoted the aggression of the nations, like the useless economic sanction imposed by the LN when Japan invaded China for the 7th July incident leading to the Second Sino Japanese war and contributing to the WW2. Yet, the Great Depression was more important in causing WW2. After the Great Depression, the nations like Britain and France were weak in economy and other European nations in the LN were greatly hit by the severe Great Depression, thus they failed to fully support the economic sanction imposed to Japan in the 18th September Incident of Manchurian Crisis, thus promoting the aggression of Japan and lead to the WW2 and failure of the collective security system. Therefore, by comparison, in terms of the causal relationship, the Great Depression was the root factor that weakened the power of LN, with the condemnation and economic sanction being the only punishment towards the aggression of the nations since the Great Depression weakened their national power. Thus, it is clear that the Great Depression worsened the situation of the LN created by the Paris Peace Settlement, and thus Great Depression was more important factor in causing WW2.

Thirdly, in terms of leading to the adoption of the Appeasement policy, which led to the outbreak of WW2, the Great Depression was more important than Paris Peace Settlement. Firstly, as for the Paris Peace Settlement, Britain and France was bearing the great responsibility as the big three in the Paris Peace Settlement for enacting the Fourteen Point and the Treaty of Versailles. With her great responsibility, the formation of the appeasement policy was attributed by these two main powers in the Paris Peace Settlement, thus the later appeasement policy of the Britain and France ceding 2/3 of the Abyssinia to Italy in 1933 that promoting Italy's aggression and leading the WW2 was a result of the Paris Peace Settlement which established the new world order of Britain and France being the main nations for promoting peace. Yet, the Great Depression was a more important factor. Since after the Great Depression, all the European countries were hit by it since US, the greatest creditor nation withdrew the loan in the Dawes plan and Young plan, thus other European nations were forced to rely on Britain and France; meanwhile, Britain and France, who were greatly hit by the economic downturn could only adopt the Appeasement policy since they would like to avoid war and maintain peaceful relation with Germany, Japan and Italy so as to concentrate power and bills in correcting the internal economic problems. This resulted in the Munich Agreement in 1938, as Britain and France would like to give Czechoslovakia to Germany, yet this led to the invasion of Poland, leading to the outbreak of WW2. By comparison, it is clear that the Great Depression was the main cause for countries replying on Britain and France to carry out the Appease policy, just like Britain and France didn't take appeasement policy towards the conscription of

Germany and the invasion of China for the Second Sino Japanese War by Japan in 1937, thus leading to the outbreak of WW2. Therefore, the Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Settlement which worsens the power of the 2 nations of Britain and France.

Besides, in terms of leading to the inadequate cooperation among powers, the Great Depression was more important than the Paris Peace Settlement. As for the Paris Peace Settlement, US was not involved in the member of settlement of the league of nation, which creates the loophole of the LN with not enough representative and leading to the failure of the collective security systems. Meanwhile, the London Naval Conference held by the LN failed since France didn't join the disarmament. Yet, the Great Depression was a more important factor in leading to the WW2, since US didn't take part in the collective security system because of her economy situation was greatly hit by the Great Depression, forcing her to withdraw loans for the Young plan and Dawes plan. Moreover, the poor economic situation brought by the Great Depression sped up the rise of power of communism which also led the growing communist power of USSR who didn't join the collective security system, rather, signed the Nazi-Soviet Non aggression pact which cleared the worries of the two front war for Germany and led to outbreak of WW2. Also, with the economic hit, nations like Germany and Japan was forced to quit the League of Nation so as to go for expansion for gaining resources, leading to the invasion of Poland and China, causing WW2. By comparison, it is clear that the withdrawal of US was caused by the Great Depression, rather than the Paris Peace Settlement. Since US had once stopped Japan in the 28th January Incident for signing the Shanghai Ceasefire Agreement, it is clear that the lack of US was the reason leading to the inadequate cooperation and failing to stop the outbreak of WW2. Therefore, the Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Settlement in causing WW2.

All in all, I agree that the Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Settlement in causing the WW2.

Words: 1261



## 2017 Essay Question 5: Cold War

Mark:11/15

**In what ways did the USSR affect the development of the Cold War? Explain your answer with reference to the period 1946-91.**

USSR positively and negatively affect the development of the cold war in the period 1946-91 in terms of political, economic, social, military, diplomatic aspect.

Firstly, in terms of political, USSR sped up the confrontation in political aspect of the cold war. As for the 1948 Berlin Crisis, facing the forming of single currency of the western Berlin, USSR responded in form of the Berlin Blockade of the eastern Berlin, thus leading to the political confrontation of the cold war and thus increased the tension between the two blocs, worsening the development of the cold war. Also, in the 1967 building of Berlin Wall, in order to stop the influence of the Western Berlin and stopping people's desire to go to the western Berlin, Berlin Wall was built, which led to the worsening relationship between US and USSR, thus resulting in the increased tension between the two blocs, as a result of intensifying the cold war development.

As for economic aspect, the USSR did sped up the worsening development of the cold war. Seeing US discussing the Marshall plan, USSR installed the Molotov plan and set up the COMECON so as to combat with the western bloc and coordinated the economic development of the Eastern Satellites. As the following, the ECSC has been carried out and led to the confronting economic situation of the capitalism and communism, intensifying the cold war in economic aspect.

As for the social aspect, USSR also sped up confrontation with the western and Eastern Bloc. For instance, since USSR invade in Afghanistan in 1979, it led to the boycott of the Moscow Olympics in 1980, and resulting in the counter-boycott of the Los Angeles Olympic games, resulting in the worsening social confrontation of the cold war. Also, the building of the Berlin Wall by USSAR cut the connection with the western part, thus resulting in the ending social exchange and connection with the western part, as a form of increasing tension between the 2 blocs and intensified the development of cold war.

Meanwhile, in the military aspect, USSAR both intensified the cold war as well as improved the relationship of the two blocs leading to the improving development of

the cold war. For the former one, since USSR support the Greek Communists in 1946, it resulted in the Greek Civil War confronting the Greek government supported by the US, which led to the enter of cold war and shaped the initial confrontation of the two blocs. Meanwhile, the Vietnam in which USSR supported the North Vietnam and started the guerrilla war aroused the Vietnam war, thus resulting in the confrontation of the 2 blocs and intensified the cold war, negatively affected the development of the cold war, Meanwhile, during the Chinese Civil War the support of the Communist Party of China by the USSR also led to the victory of the CCP, which aroused US's discontent, resulting in the forming of NATO in 1949 and stopping communism's spread in Asia by forming partner with Japan through the signing of treaty of San Francisco. Meanwhile, the forming of Warsaw Pact in 1955 did led to the serious confrontation of the 2 blocs, which intensified cold war. Therefore, it is clear that USSR's action stimulated US so as to counteract with the spread of communist, resulting in the worsening development of the cold war. Also, in the 1968, there was the Prague Spring in the Czechoslovakia, which led to the internal war for suppressing the democratic reform by the USSR, resulting in the hostile attitude and discontent of the USSR; while USSR carried out atomic bomb test in 1949 as well as deployed ICBM in 1957, thus speeding up the armament confrontation and negatively affect the development of the cold war.

On the other hand, in terms of military, USSR did improved the relationship. For the intensified of the armament races, after the Cuba missile crisis as USSR was willing to undeploy missile in Cuba, the Moscow-Washington hotline was set up, coupled with the Nuclear test ban treaty being signed, leading to the improvement in relationship. Also, after Gorbachev being the leader of USSR, the intermediate-range nuclear force treaty was signed in 1987 as Gorbachev adopted peaceful co-existence with the western power, coupled with the Conventional Forces in European Treaty being signed in 1990 to settle down the nuclear conflict and leading to the settlement and end of cold war, showing that in terms of disarmament, USSR positively mediated the conflict. Moreover, since Gorbachev withdrew troop in Afghanistan in 1988, the relationship between the western and the Eastern Europe was greatly improved, resulting in the end of the cold war.

As for the diplomatic aspect, the USSR both negatively and positively affect the development of the cold war. For the negative effect, in the 1946, Stalin denounced the WW2 was a result of the growth of capitalism, resulting in the confronting relationship between the US and USSR, which marked the initial stage of the confrontation of the cold war, negatively affect its development.

Yet, positive effect was brought by USSR. With Khrushchev adopted the idea of peaceful co-existence, there was the Détente period as Geneva Conference was held in 1955 to achieve peaceful co-existence with the US, leading to the improvement in the relation with the two blocs and positively affect the development of the cold war. Meanwhile, after the rising power of Gorbachev, he actively improved relationship with the western bloc, like the visit of Gorbachev with Margaret Thatcher and Reagan in 1985, thus improving their relation and led to the end of cold war, Also, he actively participated in the Malta Summit and suggested that “cold war will be dumped to the bottom of the Mediterranean Sea”, thus called an end to the cold war, Most importantly, the US leader dissolved the Warsaw Pact and Communist Party, thus led to the dissolution of USSR and led to the end of cold war. Therefore, diplomatically, there were both positive and negative effect brought by the USSR.

Words: 999

2017 年 5\*\*

Sze Yan



Sze Yan 是由 Summer Course 開始師隨 K.W.HO，一直堅持完成 Regular Course 及 CapStar Course。

Sze Yan 補 K.W.HO 的起源是因為學校上年取得 5\*\* 的師姐是師隨 K.W.HO，因此在師姐的推介下，在 Summer Course 開始補 K.W.HO。除了 Sze Yan 以外，約有 10 位她的同校同學補 K.W.HO，其中 7 位同學取得 5+ 的成績，當中 5 位同學更取得 5\*！大部分同學都是從 Regular Course 開始上起，默默耕耘，共同作戰共同取得佳績！

2017-7-14 14:26

Hello 我係 [profile picture] 唔知你記唔記得 😊🙄  
我History擺左5\*\*啊 🙌  
多謝你 😊

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	9 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 (out of 13)	9 M1 (out of 12)	11 M1 (out of 15)	12 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	9	12	12	9	11	12	
卷別調整得分：							87 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	42				23		89
卷別組填補分數：	42				23		89
加權卷別得分	206				119		89
科目得分：	414 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	1
		Q1(b)	7	5
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	3
		Q4(c)	6	3

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
4	204	Q4	15	11
5	205	Q5	15	12

## 2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong

Marks : 9/12

### 1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future

According to source A, one anxiety is that the return of HK sovereignty from Britain to China, in which HK is no longer a British colony.

In Source A, 70% of the HK people want to maintain the status as a British colony, 15% be a trust territory under United Nation, while only 4% want HK to be taken back by China. This implies most HK people oppose and not support HK to be taken by China. They worried that British will not rule over HK.

Mark: 3/3

### 1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990

No, it didn't. First, this is because HK people believed HK can still be great under China rule with HK people effort.

In some the lyric said 'by doing my part with best efforts, I will surely break through and overcome darkness.' This implied that people are confident that even in 1990s, in which China rule over Hong Kong, people can still have a bright future of Hong Kong with their determination. Have it didn't exist. They no longer feel anxious about China's rule.

Mark: 1/2

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

Yes, to a large extent I agree with the statement.

First, according to Source B, the question of HK arise people's unity, hence determined to fight for a better political future to HK. In source B, it said "lets together keep it undamaged" and "Difficulties and challenges we face bravely". This implied that the question of HK force HK cities to fight together to fight for a better future under China's rule, hence with my own knowledge, they may participate in the election of Legislative Council more actively to fight for democracy, more political awareness.

Second, with Source B, the question of HK let HK people realise the importance of building a better political regime. In source it said "I must stay confident, and build a solid foundation". This implied that the question let HK people know they must be politically active to build a better government in HK, raising the political awareness.

Third, with my own knowledge, the question of HK promote people to set up various political parties, raising their awareness. After the 1984 Sino-British Joint Declaration, parties such as DAB, the Meeting Point, the Democratic Party are established the autocratic rule of China after 1997. Here political awareness is raised.

Forth, with my own knowledge, the question urge people to actively vote in Legislative Council Election. At that time in 1991, as the question of HK mean HK may came under autocrat rule of China after 1997, people actively vote for democratic parties in the Election in 1991, and the voting population is large. Hence it increase the political awareness, in which people are less active with the election in the past.

However, to a small extent it cannot enhanced awareness.

First, according to Source B, some people chose to migrate to overseas because of the question of HK. In source it said "I am extremely reluctant to migrate overseas." This implies that some people society at that time choose to migrate overseas to escape from communist rule. They didn't stay in Hong Kong to fight for more political right. Here they escape and awareness is not raised.

Second, with source A, some people remain indifferent to politics. In source A, 9% of people "didn't know" about the preferred situation of HK after 1997. The percentage

is higher than people preferred to be taken by China (4%) and the third highest percentage. This show in 1982, in which question of HK exist, same people are still indiffet to politics. This show in And here awareness is not raised.

**Mark: 5/7**





## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 12/13

### 2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States

The attitude is positive, welcoming, praping and glorifying.

First, in source C, USA is a goof model for China to learn from. It said "United States has been a pioneer model of democratic politics for backward China", echoed as to "understand that boldness, fairness and honesty." This implied USA is a great nation that allow China to learn good attitude and values from her, hence the attitude is glorifying.

Mark:2/2

### 2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party

Yes, I will support CCP with Source D.

First, in source D, CCP help build democracy in China. In source D, it said "we must carry out democratic reforms" and "establish a democratic government". These implied CCP can help promote democracy in China and among its people, building an awareness of democracy in China and overthrow the backwardness of autocracy. Here I support.

Second, CCP help to abolish one party dictorship. In source D, it said "lets immediate proclaim the abolition of the KMT's one party dictatorship" and form a government with "KMT, the CCP , the Democratic League" etc. This implied that CCP can grant more representattness to the China government, hence enhancing people's political rights and freedom. Hence I support.

Third, CCP help to give more freedom to citizens. In source D, it said "freedom is not something bestowed by anyone, but won through struggles by people". And "without people's freedom, there will be no national assembly truly elected by people". These implied CCP has a strong determination in strengthening people rights and freedom in the country so as to build a better China, promoting liberty. Here I support it.

Mark:4/4

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

To a large extent, I agree.

There are several guiding principle in CCP before 1949. The first one is pursuing a good relationship with the western world such as USA. In source C, it said “in despair and hardship, we yearn for the west”. It implies China should learn from the West in CCP rule.

However, this change. First, after 1949, there are anti-imperialism thoughts. With my own knowledge, during the culture revolution before 1978, people fight against foreigners under CCP rule. For example, they attack foreign ambassadors in China and criticise “capitalist roaders”, in which Western countries practice capitalism. Hence the western admiring principle changed.

Second, it change because CCP maintain a better relationship with USSR but not USA. During the First Five Year Plan in 1953-1957, with my own knowledge, USSR send more than 10000 experts to China help with the project, while China break away from USA. Hence, the admiring principle change. CCP pursue communist but not democracy.

Apart from the first principle, the second principle is to pursue multiple parties rule. In source D, it said “it is impossible not to abolish the one party dictatorship”.

However, this change. With my own knowledge, after 1949, China promote the idea of ruling the country under CCP. Although there are other parties, CCP remain dominant that most seats in government is taken by the member. KMT also fled to Taiwan, here the principle changed.

Thirdly, the principle of pursuing democracy changes. According to source D, it said “we must carry out democratic return”. This implied pursuing democracy is a principal.

However this changes. According to my own knowledge, after 1949, there is no direct election of the chairperson of CCP or members of the national assembly “no universal suffrage”. Hence the principle changes.

The fourth principle is to promote freedom, in source D, it said “freedom is not something bestowed by anyone by won thorough struggle”. This implied that

determine of CCP to grant more freedom to citizens.

However, with my own knowledge, during the Great Leap Forward in the 1950s, people are forced to work in People's communes and producing team but not owning an business. Here they don't have freedom.

However, there are some principles unchanged.

First, the principle of promoting class struggle doesn't change. In source D, it said freedom is "won through struggles of people". This implies struggles among people is important.

With my own knowledge, this didn't change as in the Cultural Revolution, it is suggested by CCP that "class struggle are to be talked every moment every day". This show class struggle is still a principle emphasized.

Mark: 6/7

## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 12/13

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

In my opinion, the main message is to vitify frame that she any promote war but not eager to maintain peace.

In source E, the upper cartoon show a man represent France is alling England, Italy, USA to enter “the Front Entrance The War” while in the last cartoon France is relunctct to open the door of “the Peace” others who have “suggests ideas and hints”. This implied France only cooperate with other country in war but not in peace maintain.

Second in source E, the upper cartoon in which war is undergoing is title “his Affair”. While the lower are without war is titled “My Affair”. This implied France think fighting in war should be promoted any other countries but peace maintaining is not. This show her unwillingness in maintaining peace.

Mark: 3/3

### 3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status

One misunderstanding is that women’s status is greatly enhanced after WW1. In source F, it said after the WW1, “the recognition of vital contribution by women in the war had led to changes women suffrage”. This implied after WW1, many people think women’s status is enhanced due to their enhancement in voting right.

However, the source said “we should not exaggerate the extent of social change” and “the position of women underline the point”. IT also said “women status at home and in workplace was little changed”. This implied women status was not enhanced a lot overallly. Hence the misunderstand is that women status has been greatly enhanced after WW1.

Mark: 3/3

## 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

No, it didn't to a large extent.

First, according to Source E, WW1 didn't promote peace keeping. In source E, the man representing France clam war is "Our Affair". But forwards "the Peace", he said it was "My Affair". This means that although France actively participate in war, she didn't want to enhance peace keeping to prevent another war with other countries after WW1. The awareness is not proved. Hence WW1 didn't bring a both Europe.

Second, according to Source F, WW1 didn't help enhance women status at home. It said "the wife was depended on her husband soul insurance contribute of benefit" after WW1. This implied women still remain less influential than man at home. Europe is not better.

Third, according to Source F, WW1 didn't enhance women participation in the job market. It said "women remained largely discriminated against in the labour market". This implied women still remain weak in finding a job, not able to compete with men. Hence no better Europe.

Forth, with my own knowledge, WW1 bring huge casualties to Europe. At that time, millions of people died and Europe lost her position in the World trade market , in which she was replaced by Japan and USA, hence no better Europe.

Fifth, with my own knowledge, with my own knowledge, WW1 led to discontent of defeated parties, which in turn wish the WW2. At that time, for example, Germany is forced to accept the war guilt clause. This arise her hatinl discontent and promote the rise of Nazism, which led to aggression such as that in Sudetenland in 1930s. Hence no better Europe.

However, it is better in some ways.

First, it help promote peace keeping mentality in some countries. In source E, several countries bring "suggestion", "idea", "limits" to the for "the peace" after WW2. This implied that hope to keep peace together after WW1, which prevent war in Europe. Hence a better Europe.

Second, in Source F, it enhanced women's suttrage". In source F it said countries such

as France, British extend the franchise to woman. Hence women status is more equalized to man. A better Europe.

Mark: 6/7



## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : 9/12

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

One justification is that the entry of British will interpret the original planning and policies of the EEC and hence the Inner six, as Britain is so different from the Inner Six.

In source G, in the speech of 1963, it said “the entry of Great Britain... will completely change the whole actions agreement and rules have already been established between the Six”. This implied British have their own way of developing economy differ from the EEC members, intending their operan.

In speech of 1967, it said “But we cannot see both policies can merge”. This implied British policies cannot interrupt with the Inner Six but only interrupt them due to the huge difference between them. Home British cannot enter EEC.

Mark: 3/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of “trifling condition”

The trifling condition is the dominance of the common Margret as well as Britain affairs by France.

In source H, first, the man Charles de Gaulle is titled “king chartes of Britain and France”. This implied under the Common Market, president of France is also the king of Britain, implying the loss of Britain dignity to France is the trifling condition.

Second, in source H, the flag of Britain is replaced by the flag of France. This implied France now dominate Britain under the common market, and Britain lost their right and sovereignty in common market. Hence the control is dropped of British by France. In short British has no right to design their own policies.

Mark: 3/3

## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

There are several factors.

First the unwilling of accept the entry of Britain by France is a hindrance. In source G, “French president said ‘British application for entry to EEC is rejected’. This implied French is opposing British into cooperation limiting the scale of cooperation.

Second, in source G, the difference between British and the EEC members’ policies is a hinder. In source it said ‘with British policy, but we cannot see how both policies could merge’. This implied British national policies is different from EEC, making them impossible to cooperate, hence it is a hindrance.

Third, the fear of being demanded by USA is a hindrance. In source G, British is not accept to the EEC because of her “special relations that link British with America. And this community faced “problems of economic relation with United States”. This implied EEC members is afraid to involve USA in economic cooperation, making the cooperation unable to resist USA and its alliance.

With Source B, fourth, the requirements of being dominated by France is a hindrance. In source H, British flag is replace by France flag while Chales de Gaulle beg “king Charles of Britain and France”. This implied that France dominate others under Common Market. This hence arise threat of countries including Sweden, Iceland and Britain that their interest will be damaged with my own knowledge, here the refuse to compet.

With my knowledge, the three of being named in ten of national dignity is a difficulty. At that time, Britain refuse to sign the Schengen Agreement for fear that her national interest will be harmed. Boarder check cant be abolished. Here it is a difficulty.

**Mark: 3/6**



## 2017 Essay Question 4: World War II

Mark:11/15

**‘The Paris Peace Settlement was a more important factor than the Great Depression in causing the Second World War.’ Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe’s development in the period 1919-39.**

In 1939, WW1 break out in Europe. There are several underlying causes for the outbreak of war, And among these causes, I agree that the Great Depression was a more important factor than Paris Peace Settlement (1918-23) in causing the Second World War. Reasons will be illustrated in this essay.

First, both the Great Depression and the Paris Peace Conference result in an ineffective collective security system, leading to the outbreak of the WW2. At that time after 1929 Great Depression, countries such as Britain and France suffer from great economy loss. This is because USA need the European countries to repay loan in the Daves Plan or the Young Plan. As a result, the collapsing economy, European countries no longer devote to the League of Nations or disarmament conference such as Geneva Conference actively. These hinder the stopping of aggression, such as halting Germany invasion on Gechoslavalnm or Sudetenland effectively, leading to the invasion of Poland and the outbreak of WW2. On the other hand, the Paris Peace agreement result in loophole in League of Nations. For example, there is no an independent army of the League of Nations by only military troop provided by the member states. As a result, the League can only carry out economic sanction or other mild punishment and this encourage the aggression such as Japan invading China in 1937 and Italian aggression of Abyssina and Albania in 1930s, finally provoking the WW2. On comparison, however, the Great Depression is more important because it induce the ineffectively of collective security system. Although the collective security system such as the League of Nations depends on the member states are force, it is effective as long as member states cooperate. It is the Great Depression that arise suspicion among members states, who fear of each others invasion during the economic recession after Great Depression. Hence they are larger contribute to the League. Hence, in terms of cause- result relationship, Great Depression is more important.

Second, the Great Depression is more important in inducing the rise of totalitarianism, leading to WW2. After Great Depression, Germany faced economic recession, 6 million

of unemployment result. In Japan 3 million of population also lost their job due to the Great Depression. These has provoke a thought among their citizens in which they need to grasp resources to rebuild economy by aggression. Hence Nazism and Japanese militarism rise. These totalitarianism encourage Germany to invade place like Poland, remilitarization of Rhineland as well as Japan invading China in the 77 Incident, 128 incidents and 918 incidents. Those stats also sign Berlin-Rome-Tokyo Axis and the Pact of Steel to further promote aggression, leading to WW2. On the other hand, the Paris Peace Conference also induced the rise of totalitarianism. At that time, Germany need to accept the humiliary war-guilt clause. US \$33 million is her punishment paid to victorious power. While Italy are not given Dalmatia and Fiume as promised in the London Conference during war, but Istria and Tyrol was given instead. These cause discontent of German and Italian that they support Hitler and Mussolini respectively who calm to revenge on the vicious power. Hence totalitarianism rise. These led to widespread aggression such as that of Poland, Albania, Abyssinia in 1930s and eventually provoke WW2. However, in comparison, the Great Depression is more important as it induced totalitarian more directly. It is noted that although the Paris Peace Conference arise discontent, Nazism in Germany is not influential in 1930s. Instead, democracy promoted by the Republic is more popular and 1920s is called the Honeymoon Period. It is only after the Great Depression in 1929 that enhance the discontent among German to the Peak, in which they turn out support Hitler's Nazism for revenge and rebuilding the collapse economy. In other words, although both factor led to totalitarianism, Great Depression can increase people's discontent to a higher level, leading to totalitarianism more directly.

Third, Great depression is more important in inducing countries to adopt Appeasement policy, leading to WW2. At that time, after Great Depression, countries such as Britain and France lost their economic power. They are busy with rebuilding national affairs but cannot give extra resources and efforts to stop aggression. As a result, they adopt appeasement when Germany invade Sudentland by holding the Munich Agreement. They also adopt appeasement through the League of Nations, in which they didn't punish Italy's invasion of Abyssinia severely but only by economic sanction. All these boost the Aggression confidence. Eventually, Germany invade Poland and thus touch the bottom line of British and France, leading to WW2. On the other hand, the Paris Peace Conference is very severe and came guilty among European countries. For example, British is guilty for setting an unreasonably harsh reparation of US \$33 million for Germany to pay. She was also guilty for forcing Germany to lose all her colonies, 13% of territory and 12 % of the population. As a result, she adopt appeasement when Germany military by signing a harsh agreement

with her. This boost the ambition of Germany, leading to more aggression and WW2. Nonetheless, the Great Depression is more important. It is noted that British feel guilty for the defeated country, some other countries , such as France didn't. Instead she agree very much an severe punishment in Germany continuously such as by taking back Alsace-Lorraine. /In contrast, it is the Great Depression that reduce her power that she is not able to stop the expansion of Germany anymore. Hence in terms of coverage. Only a few countries feel guilty to defeated others but really all European countries are affected by the Great Depression, making the Great Depression a more important factor.

Fourthly, Great Depression is more important as it cause mutual distrust among powers but the Paris Peace Settlement didn't. At that time, after the Great Depression, European countries such as Britain and France face recession. As a result, they carry out mild attitude towards aggression, such as allowing Germany to annex Sudetenland in Munich Agreement and her annexation of Czechoslovakia. Nonetheless, this arise the suspicion of USSR which think British and France are "directing trouble to the East". She hence signed the Nazi-Soviet Aggression Pact while Germany in 1939. This allow Germany to prevent two front war and carry out large scale aggression in the Western Europe. This invasion of Poland which led to World War 2. On the other hand, in the Paris Peace Settlement, Germany was severely weakened by disarmament punishment, losing all her colonies or reducing her army size to 10000 men. This didn't cause suspicion of USSR that she was not threatened. Hence she will not cooperate with Germany in order to protect her own interest, preventing the expansion of Germany. On comparison, when it comes to weakening the bonding between countries, Great Depression can more directly weaken the relationship between USSR and British and France, leading to a lack of effective cooperation against aggressor, leading to WWII.

However, some may argue that Paris Peace Settlement is more important as it promote the national self determination but Great Depression don't. And self-determination provide aggression. It is noted that after WWI, USA president believe that people should be granted the right to vote over there race to reduce conflicts among different races. This give rise to the establishment of some small states such as the 3 Baltz States and Czechoslovakia, Bulgier, etc. However, these states are usually politically, economically weak that they easily beure the prey of aggression in interwar period, hence be used to enhanced the power of aggressor. This strengthened aggressors that they invade other places such as Poland, provoking WWII. On the other hand, the Great Depression never led to the establishment of her small, weak states, and provide

targets for aggressors, home less important. However, this is not true, it is noted that although self-determination led to the establishment of small states, they can be safe as long as other countries no need to aggress them. It is the Great Depression that force Germany to aggress small states to rebuild economy by grasping her resources and population. Self-determination is a neutral thought and it will not promote aggression on its own. Considering the above 5 aspects, Great Depression no more important that Paris Peace Settlement in causing WWII.

Words: 1382



## 2017 Essay Question 5: Cold War

Mark:12/15

**In what ways did the USSR affect the development of the Cold War? Explain your answer with reference to the period 1946-91.**

After the end of WWII, there is an outbreak of Cold War between the capitalist blocs led by the US and the communist bloc led by the USSR from 1949-91. Both US and USSR exert huge influence on the development of Cold War. IN this essay, I would illustrate the ways in which USSR affect the development of Cold War.

First, USSR affect the development of Cold War by organizing economic organizations. In 1947, when the Marshall Plan is under negotiation, UUSR launched the Molotov Plan. It is an aiding scheme to assist Eastern European countries to rebuild their economy. More than that, she set up COMECON to coordinate the economic development of her statllite states such as Poland, Ethiopia, Bulgaria, etc. As a result, these has become the opposite campaign against the Marshall Plan and the OEEC organisaed by US in similar time period. This sharpen the opposing states of the capitalist blocs and the communist bloc during the Cold War by competing on the efficiency of the two organization and schemes. Hence this affect Cold War development.

Second, USSR affect the development by launching armament race with US. At that time, after US launched 2 atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, USSR immediately invented her first atomic bombs. Following the launching of US hydrogen bomb in 1950s. She even launched the first artificial statllite. She also invest 16% of ger total GNP into military development in response in US's SDI (Star War Plan) in 1983. In other words, with USSR armament race, the military competition of the capitalism and communist bloc became keen. The two bloc tried to transcend each other in terms of military. This undoubtedly worsen their relationship in the Cold War.

Third, USSR affected Cold War by involving herself in local wars. During the Cold War, USSR support the communist parties or communist camps in Vietnam War, Korean War and Chinese Civil War. For example, she provide Japanese weapons in the WWII to the communist party in China (CCP) to help them fight against Kuomintang (KMT). ON the other hand, US support the capitalist side such as the KMT in China, South Korea in the Korean War and as the capitalist party in the Vietnam War. As a result, the

oppositions of USSR and US more to other aistricts other than Europe in Cold War. In other world, USSR participation in these local crisis enlarge the scale of Cold War to Asian countries, affecting her development.

Fourthly, USSR affect the development by setting up military organization. During th Cold Warm USSR organisaed the Warsaw Pact in response to NATO organized by the USA. Its members are mainly Eastern European countries and her statlite states, Under the Pact, USSR statimed troops in its members so as to protect their national interest and dignity, This had became the rival of the NATO in which their members oppose each other. In other word, the Warsaw Pact divide Europe into two isolated military camps. Hence it worsened the relationship between the Western and Eastern European countries, affecting the Cold War.

Fiffly, USSR affect the development of cold war by signing different disarmament treaties and holding conferences. In 1960s, USSR sign the Nuclear Test Ban Treaties with US. The Non-politeratn Treaty is also signed. IN 1970s and 1980s, she signed the Intermediate range Nuclear Forces Treaty as well as the Conventional Force in Europe Treaties, with US as to promote peace. Other than these treaties, in terms of conference, USSR attended the Malta Conference and claim “the Cold War will be dumped to the bottom of the Mediteranen Sea”.USSR’s leader Gorbachev also met Reagan, President of US and Ms Margret Thatcher in 1989. He further met Regan in 1986,1987,1988. These reduce the tension on armament race and also the tension between the capitalist and communist bloc leaders in the end of Cold War, promoting the ending of it.

Sixthly, USSR affect the development by returning herself. During Gorbachev’s term as the leader of USSR, he return the politics of USSR by Glasnost. He promote democracy and liberty ideas. More than that, he allow the setting up of non-communist regime in Poland in 1988. This promote other satellite states and Eastern European countries and break any for USSR one by one. For example, East Germany quit the wars as Pact with the reserved country on her staitite. This undoubtedly make the capitalist bloc change her hostile attitude against USSR. Instead, USSR has more common hrad with the US and the capitalist bloc. This led to the end of Cold War act affect Cold War development.

After all, the above are ways that USSR affect the development of Cold War.

Words: 778

2017 年 5\*\*

Ivy



Ivy 同樣是九龍灣 Live 的學生。雖然她是中文中學學生，但就十分勤力，一直由 Regular Course 跟到 CapStar，而且更加是每次上課通常都是坐主房和前排的同學。因此，知道她取得 5\*\* 更是倍感興奮！

謝謝她於放榜後不久就送上喜訊，讓我分享她的喜悅♥



## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – C						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	201	204	SBA
分部基本得分：	8 M1 (out of 12)	13 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 (out of 13)	8 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 12 C (out of 15)	11 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	8	13	12	8	12	11	
卷別調整得分：							100 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	41				23		
卷別組填補分數：	41				23		91
加權卷別得分	201				113		91
科目得分：	411 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	2
		Q1(b)	7	3
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	7
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	3
		Q4(c)	6	2

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
1	201	Q1	15	12	12
4	204	Q4	15	11	



## 2017 年資料題第一題：香港

分數：8/12 分

### 1ai) 指出港人對香港前途的一項憂慮：

香港人對香港前途的一項憂慮為擔心香港被中國收回並受中國管治。

據資料 A，1982 年香港前途問題意見調查中，只有 4% 的香港人期望被中國收回並受其管治，有 70% 的人希望 1997 年後仍維持作為英國殖民地，可見香港人擔心香港日後被中國收回並管治會使他們不適應以及擔心中國共產黨專制。故香港人對香港前途的一項憂慮為擔心香港被中國收回並受中國管治。

分數：3/3 分

### 1aii) 上述的憂慮在 1990 年時是否仍然存在：

在題 ai 香港人對香港前途的憂慮擔心香港被中國收回並受中國管治仍存在。

首先，根據資料 B，1990 年許冠傑的粵語歌詞寫道「困境挑戰，奮勇地面對」可見他認為香港被中國在 90 年代收回會遭遇困境，港人要一起面對，故擔心香港被中國收回並受中國管治的憂慮仍存。

其次，據資料 B，1990 年許冠傑的粵語歌詞寫道「不願移民外國」、「定能突破戰勝黑暗」，可見其曾因香港於 90 年代會被中國接管，而有移民外國的念頭，擔心中國管治，故擔心香港被中國收回並受其管治的憂慮仍存。

分數：2/2 分

## 1b) 香港前途問題是否提升了香港人的政治意識：

我同意「香港前途問題提升了香港人的政治意識。」

首先，據資料 A 可見香港人開始擔憂香港政治，並因此政治參與，可見香港前途問題提升政治意識。據資料 A，香港人在 1982 年的調查中只有 4% 期望被中國收回並受中國管治，可見大部分港人皆擔憂內地中央政府的專制。於是許多人開始政治參與力求改變，1997 年香港人的局勢，紛紛積極投票，並組成政黨，如民主黨，以為香港帶來民主。故香港前途問題提升了香港人的政治意識。

其次，據資料 B 可見香港人開始重視並關注政治議題，可見香港前途問題提升政治意識。據資料 B 1990 年粵語流行歌手許冠傑的歌詞「困境挑戰」「不願移民外國」「戰勝黑暗」表達了他對香港前途憂慮，將其寫入歌，可見港人開始重視並關注政治議題，可見香港前途問題提升政治意識。

再者，據我個人所知，香港前途問題導致港英政府加快代議政治，提升了香港的政治意識。隨著香港前途問題發展，即將回歸中國，港英政府加快推行代議政制，如取消區議會和立法會的委任議員，進行全面直選，人民可投票選心儀議員，這使港人的政治權力增多，開始政治參與，並提升了政治意識。可見香港前途問題提升了香港人的政治意識。

最後，香港前途問題導致中央政府推出政策，引起港人關注，提升港人的政治意識。1997 年香港回歸中國後，中國開始不承認 1995 年直選的立法會，並自己選人組成選委會選行政長官，使香港人擔心其會大力改變香港政治與專制，喚起他們對政治的關注，提高政治意識。故香港前途問題提升香港人的政治意識。

雖有言比起香港前途問題，港人更注重經濟發展，故其無助提升港人政治意識。但據資料 A，1982 年答不知道自己期望 1997 年後的香港狀況的人只有 9%，可見大部分香港人仍十分關注此問題——前途問題，並因此提升政治意識。

綜合上述，我同意此說法。

分數：3/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第二題：中國

分數：13/13 分

### 2a) 以一項線索，討論作者美國持甚麼態度：

資料 C 作者對美國持表揚的態度。

據資料 C，作者形容美國的民主政治對落後的中國做了示範先驅，使中國懂得需要大膽、公正、誠實，間接誇獎美國制度十分好，大膽、公正、誠實，故資料 C 作者對美國持表揚態度。

分數：2/2 分

### 2b) 假設你是中國知識分子，你會否支持中共：

如果我是 1945 年的中國知識分子，我會支持中共。

首先，支持中共可以有更多人民自由，我會支持它。據資料 D，1945 年國民黨正一黨專政，實行專制政體，唯有廢止一黨專政，讓共產黨得以牽制國民黨，才能爭得更多自由以及有真正的民選國民大會。故我會支持中共，因可以有更多人民自由。

其次，支持中共可見徹底消滅日本侵略者，我會支持它。據資料 D，唯有成立一個國民黨、共產黨、民主同盟和無黨無派分子的代表人物組成的中央政府，才可恢復民族團結，打敗日本，可見支持共產黨可以使中國團結抗日，擊退日本。故我會支持中共，因可以擊退日本侵略者。

分數：4/4 分

## 2c) 中共於 1949 年掌權後的指導原則是否出現了巨變：

我同意「中共於 1949 年掌權後，其指導原則較掌權前出現了巨變」。

首先，據資料 C 可見，中共在 1949 年前的指導原則是建立一個民主的中國，但在 1949 年後卻變成專制統治。據資料 C，1943 年中國共產黨曾言美國是它們在民主政治上的示範先驅，使他們懂得建立一個民主自由的中國需要大膽、公正、誠實，指出他們會建立一個民主的中國。

但據我所知，1949 年後中國被中國共產黨一黨專政，推行專制統治，將國民黨逼到台灣，更通過鎮反運動處決國民黨人，絲毫不民主。可見中共於 1949 年掌權後，其指導原則較掌權前出現了巨變。

其次，據資料 C 可見，中共在 1949 年前的指導原則是建立一個自由中國，但在 1949 年卻箝制人民思想言論，鞏固政權。據資料 C 指出中共曾言他們要學習英國建立一個自由中國。

但據我個人所知，它在 1949 年掌權後，箝制人民言論，在整風鳴放運動後鎮壓異見者，推出反右派鬥爭，更在文革殺害無數資本主義者，如劉少奇，言論思想絲毫不自由。可見中共於 1949 年掌權後，其指導原則較掌權前出現了巨變。

再者，據資料 D 可見，中共在 1949 年前是想成立多黨派政府的，但其在掌權後卻一黨專政。據資料 D，1945 年前毛澤東曾言要廢止國民黨一黨專政，成立一個由國民黨、共產黨、民主同盟等多黨派中央政府。

但據我所知，1949 年掌權後，它大量處決國民黨人士，如反右派鬥爭，執行一黨專政。可見中共於 1949 年掌權後，其指導原則發生巨變。

並且，據資料 D 可見，中共在 1949 年前是講求民族團結，但其掌權後卻一黨專政。據資料 D，1945 年前毛澤東言中國要恢復民族團結，重視中國團結。

但據我所知，中共掌權後大搞階級鬥爭，分「黑五類」、「紅五類」，更發動文革批鬥資本主義份子，使國家分裂，人民鬥爭，不團結。可見中共於 1949 年掌權後指導原則發生巨變。

雖有言，中共 1949 年掌權後的指導原則與其掌權後皆希望中國變好，無巨變。但我不同意此說法，1949 年掌權前中共確實希望中國變好，與國民黨合作擊退日軍。

但在掌權後，毛澤東曾為個人利益發動文革，大搞個人崇拜，全國經濟政府癱瘓，而人們又大量毀壞文物，中國一點都沒變好，反而更差。故中共於 1949 年揀權後其指導原則較掌權前出現巨變。

綜合上述，我同意此說法。

分數：7/7 分



## 2017 年資料題第三題：兩次大戰

分數：12/13 分

### 3a) 漫畫想帶出甚麼主要信息：

我認為資料 E 漫畫的主要信息是批評法國過河拆橋，在戰時找其他國家支援，在戰後不理會他們。

據資料 E 可見，在「大戰前線入口」，法國人手持英、意、美國旗大呼「我們的事」，讓三國支援，但在和平的入口卻說我的事，將英、意、美三國拒會門外，可見它只會在戰前讓三國支援，戰後卻過河拆橋，不聽三國意見。故資料 E 漫畫表達法國過河拆橋，戰時找其他國家支援，戰後不理會他們。

分數：3/3 分

### 3b) 一般人對一次大戰影響婦女地位的一項誤解是甚麼：

據資料 F 作者所言，一般人對第一次世界大戰影響婦女地位的一項誤解為認為第一次世界大戰後婦女地位上升至極高。

據資料 F，一戰後女權運動在北歐和英國已頗為強大，並爭取了婦女投票權，致使一般人認為婦女地位上升至極高。

但資料 F 指出，事實上，投票權以外，婦女在家中和職場上的地位鮮有改變，社會仍由男性主導，而勞動力市場，婦女仍普遍被歧視，可見婦女地位並不是上升至極高，故一般人對第一次世界大戰是影響婦女地位的一項誤解是以為一戰使婦女地位上升至極高。

分數：3/3 分

## 3c) 第一次世界大戰是否令歐洲變得更加好：

第一次世界大戰沒有使歐洲變好。

首先，政治方面，第一次世界大戰沒有使歐洲變好。據資料 E 地圖可見，在一戰結束後，法國將美、意、英三國拒之於和平門外，不聽他們的建議、想法和提示，致使各國無法在戰後更好的維和。

據我個人所知，在巴黎和會，法國不願英美勸阻，嚴懲德國，導致德國賠償 66 億美元，在經濟大衰退後，德國極權主義興起，破壞歐洲和平政局混亂。可見第一次世界大戰在政治方面沒使歐洲變好。

其次，在社會方面，第一次世界大戰沒使歐洲變好。據資料 F，一次大戰使女權運動在北歐和英國強大，並能爭取女性投票權。但是這只是投票權，婦女在家中和職場地位鮮有變化，在法國 1946 年憲法仍強調婦女履行母親職責，在勞動力市場婦女仍普遍受歧視，可見婦女地位仍十分低下。故在社會方面，第一次世界大戰沒使歐洲變好。

再者，在經濟方面，第一次世界大戰沒使歐洲變好。據我個人所知，在一戰後，巴黎和會戰勝國並無討論經濟，並且一戰使英法等歐洲國家元氣大衰，人口失業，工廠倒閉。故在經濟方面，第一次世界大戰沒使歐洲變好。

最後，雖有人會在思想上，一戰使英法不再輕易開戰，使歐洲變好，如其在二戰前對德國用綏靖政策。

但據我所知，一戰實使極權民族主義更嚴重，在德國由於一戰後的苛刻條約，如割讓其領土，讓它賠 66 億美元，使希特拉上台。

而意大利因沒拿到一戰前英法向其許諾的阜姆和達爾瑪西亞，使墨索里尼上台。這些極端民族思想使歐洲更不和平，故在思想上，一戰沒使歐洲變好。

綜合上述，第一次世界大戰沒使歐洲變得更好。

**分數：6/7 分**

## 2017 年資料題第四題：歐洲經濟統合

分數：8/12 分

### 4a) 指出戴高樂拒絕英國的一項理據：

夏爾·戴高樂在兩次演說中所使用拒絕英國加入歐洲經濟共同體申請的理據是以為它會破壞歐洲經濟共同體。

首先，據資料 G 可見，夏爾·戴高樂於 1963 年指出英國的加入會改變六國之間的所有已確立的行動、協議和規則，暗指英國會破壞歐洲經濟共同體已有行動、協議和規則。

而在資料 G 可見，夏爾戴高樂於 1967 年指出除非英國人再次全面掌控自身的一切，否則歐洲大陸人要永遠放棄建立歐洲人的歐洲。暗指英國的加入會破壞歐洲人成立的經濟共同體。可見夏爾戴高樂使用的理據是認為英國會破壞歐共體。

分數：3/3 分

### 4b) 「微不足道的條件」指的是什麼：

資料 H 中「微不足道的條件」是放棄部分政策自主。

據資料 H，夏爾被稱「英法國王」，可見法國已掌控英國，並且巴黎和倫敦擠在一架車上，表示「微不足道」的條件是英國放棄部分政策自主，與法國合作便能加入共同體。

分數：3/3 分



## 4c) 哪些因素妨礙 1950-70 年代的歐洲經濟合作：

1950 年代至 1970 年代，有法國因素、國家自主因素和政策因素妨礙歐洲經濟合作。

首先，1950 年代至 1970 年代法國因素妨礙了歐洲經濟合作。據資料 A，法國在 1963 年及 1967 年兩次發表演說拒絕英國加入歐洲共同體，使歐洲共同體在長時間內得不到英國加入。故阻礙了歐洲經濟合作。故法國因素妨礙了歐洲經濟合作。

其次，1950 年代至 1970 年代國家自主因素妨礙了歐洲經濟合作。據我所知，由於英國、瑞典前期不希望加入歐洲共同體損害自己的關稅和邊境自主等，曾與外七國組成歐洲貿易自由聯盟，歐洲經濟共同體被分裂，不利經濟合作。故國家自主因素妨礙歐洲經濟合作。

再者，政策因素妨礙歐洲經濟合作。據我所知，歐共體有許多損害損害國家經濟政策，如農業共同政策損害英國經濟。而資料 B 指法國侵入英國主權，使歐洲國家英國瑞典不敢經濟合作，妨礙歐洲經濟合作。

綜上述，1950 年代至 1970 年代，法國因素、國家自主因素、政策因素妨礙歐洲經濟合作。

分數：2/6 分

## 2017 年論述題第一題：香港

分數：12/15 分

探討香港與中國在 20 世紀上半葉關係的特徵。

中國內地和香港在 20 世紀上半葉關係特徵是政治方面，香港是中國內地的革命基地、抗日戰爭和愛國運動支援地，社會方面香港是中國內地同胞的避難所，文化思想方面是中國內地的外國思想交流地，經濟方面香港是中國內地的轉口貿易伙伴和內地是香港勞動力資金供應者。

首先，在政治方面，20 世紀上半葉香港與中國內地關係的特徵是香港是中國內地的革命基地。在 20 世紀上半葉，孫中山曾於香港醫學院就讀，更在香港由於思想言論皆較為自由和開放，是其革命思想的起源地，之後孫中山更於香港設立興中會總部，並定下三民主義「民主、民權、民生」，並定「驅除韃虜，恢復中華，創立合眾政府」的口號，而自興中會成立至辛亥革命成功期間的十幾次武裝起義有超一半皆以香港作基地發動的。由此可見，在政治方面，20 世紀上半葉香港與中國內地關係的特徵是香港是中國內地的革命基地。

其次，在政治方面，20 世紀上半葉香港與中國內地的關係特徵是香港是內地抗日戰爭和愛國運動的支援地。在 1931 年日本發動「九一八事變」開始侵華，之後爆發「七七事變」，更發生「南京大屠殺」，香港人民開始罷買日貨，並且籌募資金和醫療隊派到中國內地展開援助，進行救助和抗日行動，而香港新界青年更組成東江縱隊港九獨立大隊支援抗日戰爭。而香港不但是抗日戰爭支援地，更是愛國運動支援地，比如在英國殺上海人的「五三慘案」後發起省港大罷工，反對英國行為，支援內地同胞反對英軍抗爭。由此可見，在政治方面，20 世紀上半葉香港與中國內地關係的特徵是香港是內地抗日戰爭和愛國運動的支援地。

再者，在社會方面，20 世紀上半葉香港是中國內地同胞的避難所。在 20 世紀上半葉，中國共產黨於 1949 年立國，推出土改、鎮反等運動，批斗地主、富農，使不少內地的有錢人逃難來港避災。而在中共建國前，1946 年有國共內戰，使內地傷亡慘重，致使大批年輕勞動力和有技術、金錢的人逃難來港避難。1937 年抗日戰爭全面於內地爆發，亦有許多內地同胞來香港避難。由此可見，在社會方面，20 世紀上半葉香港與中國內地關係特徵是香港是中國內地同胞的避難所。

並且，在文化思想方面，20 世紀上半葉香港是內地同胞外國思想的交流地。由

於二十世紀初香港已是英國殖民地，並大力推行西式教育，使內地知識份子能來港與港人交流外國思想，傳入內地，如孫中山曾與港人太平紳士何啟在搞民主革命時進行交流，而何啟更幫助孫中山聯系當時港督卜力，並為孫中山以英文草擬革命宣言，與孫中山交流並對其表示支持。由此可見，在文化思想方面，20 世紀上半葉香港與中國內地關係的特徵是香港是內地同胞外國思想交流地。

並且，在經濟方面，二十世紀上半葉的香港和內地關係特徵是香港是中國內地的轉口貿易伙伴。香港港闊水深，奉行自由港政策，作為中國與太平洋地區貿易的樞紐，擁有完好的法律和技術配套，如大型船塢、九廣鐵路，使許多國家透過香港與中國進行貿易，如印度、歐美等各國。直至 1950 年代冷戰爆發前，香港都是中國內地的重要轉口港和轉口貿易伙伴。由此可見，在經濟方面，二十世紀上半葉香港與中國內地關係的特徵是香港是中國內地的轉口貿易伙伴。

最後，在經濟方面，二十世紀上半葉內地香港特徵是內地是香港勞動力和資金的供應者。在二十世紀初，中國內地爆發抗日戰爭，國共內戰、中國共產黨宣佈建國後又於 1950 年發起鎮反、土改運動，使大量有資金和技術的企業家和富人來港，促進了香港的經濟發展。而在這些戰爭中，為謀求生存機會逃來香港工作的年輕男性亦成了香港的勞動力，振興了二十世紀上半葉的造船業等工業。由此可見，在經濟方面，二十世紀上半葉內地和香港的關係特徵是內地是香港勞動力和資金的供應者。

綜合上述，中國內地與香港在 20 世紀上半葉關係的特徵是政治方面，香港是中國內地的革命基地，抗日戰爭和愛國運動支援地，社會方面是中國內地的外國思想交流地，經濟方面香港是中國內地的轉口貿易伙伴和內地是香港勞動資金供應者。而二十世紀上半葉，中國內地與香港在政治和經濟方面十分密切。

字數：1590

## 2017 年論述題第四題：第二次世界大戰

分數：11/15 分

「相比巴黎和會而言，經濟大蕭條是引致第二次世界大戰的更重要因素。」  
參考 1919-39 年間歐洲發展的史實，評論此說能否成立。

我同意「相比巴黎和約而言，經濟大衰退是引致第二次世界大戰的重要因素。」經濟大衰退從經濟上比起巴黎和約直接引致二戰，而經濟大衰退比巴黎和約更根源性地導致極權主義分子崛起導致二戰，而經濟大衰退導致綏靖政策和使美蘇實行互不干預政策，而經濟大衰退更是導致巴黎和約集體安全體破壞的根本原因，故經濟大衰退比起巴黎和約是引致二戰的更重要因素。

首先，從經濟上看，經濟大衰退比起巴黎和約是引致第二次世界大戰的更重要因素。雖說一戰後的經濟大衰退是因巴黎和約沒討論經濟所引致的，但是它並不直接因素。因為在巴黎和約結束後，1923-1929 年美國華爾街股票市場沒崩盤前，對歐洲國家進行資助，如《道茲計劃》使當時各國關係良好，二次大戰之所以直接引致是因為 1929 年華爾街股市大崩盤後，美國撤去支援，英法迫德國還債，才使德國走投無路，1933 年希特拉上台大量吞併土地，如奧地利、蘇台德區以恢復本國經濟，並在之後出現二戰，故經濟大衰退在經濟方面比巴黎和約更直接引致二戰。由此可見，從經濟上看，經濟大衰退比起巴黎和約是引致第二次世界大戰的更重要因素。

其次，從思想上，經濟大衰退比起巴黎和約更根源地引致二次大戰。雖說巴黎和約使德國人民討厭簽訂喪權辱國條約的威瑪政府，並且想復仇以消除民族屈辱感，但不至於讓極端分子興起。比如在 1919-28 年期間極端分子仍未在德國大規模崛起。直至 1929 年，經濟大衰退，德國六百人失業，紛紛開始支持共產主義，德國的資本家和商人擔心自身利益被侵害才支援納粹，導致納粹分子崛起，不斷擴張，二戰在希特拉 1939 年突襲波蘭後正式爆發。由此可見，在思想上，經濟大衰退比起巴黎和約更根源性地引致二次大戰。

再者，從政策上，經濟大衰退比起巴黎和約更直接引致綏靖政策，助長極端分子野心，引致二戰。雖說英法對法國實行綏靖政策是因為覺得巴黎和約過於苛刻，如讓德國分割國土給波蘭和立陶宛等國家，要求其賠償 66 億。但是這只是英法初期對德國的同情，但到德國在萊茵河重新軍事化時，法國曾勸英國開戰，但因英國國家經濟未恢復，民怨連連，不阻止德國，經濟大衰退使英國不敢與德國打仗，更簽定慕尼黑政策，將蘇台德給德國助長其野心，最後開始吞

併奧地利、捷克和波蘭，才使歐洲他國擔心其侵略歐洲的野心發動二戰。故從政策上，經濟大衰退比巴黎和約更直接引致二戰，故其比巴黎和約更重要。

並且，在外國支援上，經濟大衰退比巴黎和約更直接引致二戰，故經濟大衰退比它更重要。經濟大衰退使美國在 1929 年撤走所有支援，導致德國極端分子因貧窮走投無路興起，並且由於美國要恢復本國經濟對德國、意大利、日本的軸心國侵略採取觀望態度，導致侵略擴大，引致二戰。而經濟大衰退使英法採取綏靖政策，使蘇聯擔心「禍水東引」，與德國簽訂《互不侵犯條約》助長了德國侵略西歐野心。但巴黎和約根本無法導致美蘇的一理會政策，無法像經濟大衰退更加推動二戰。故經濟大衰退比巴黎和約是引致二戰更重要因素。

最後，經濟大衰退破壞巴黎和約的集體安全制，故其比巴黎和約是引致二戰更重要因素。英、法為主的國家在巴黎和約後建國聯維持和平。但因經濟大衰退使英、法沒能力讓國聯更有約束力，國聯沒軍隊，在日本侵華無法對其軍事制止，只能經濟制裁，助長其野心，加強侵略，意大利侵略阿比西尼亞時亦同是如此，爆發二戰。故經濟大衰退比巴黎和約這因素更重要。

綜合上述，我同意此說法。

字數：1347

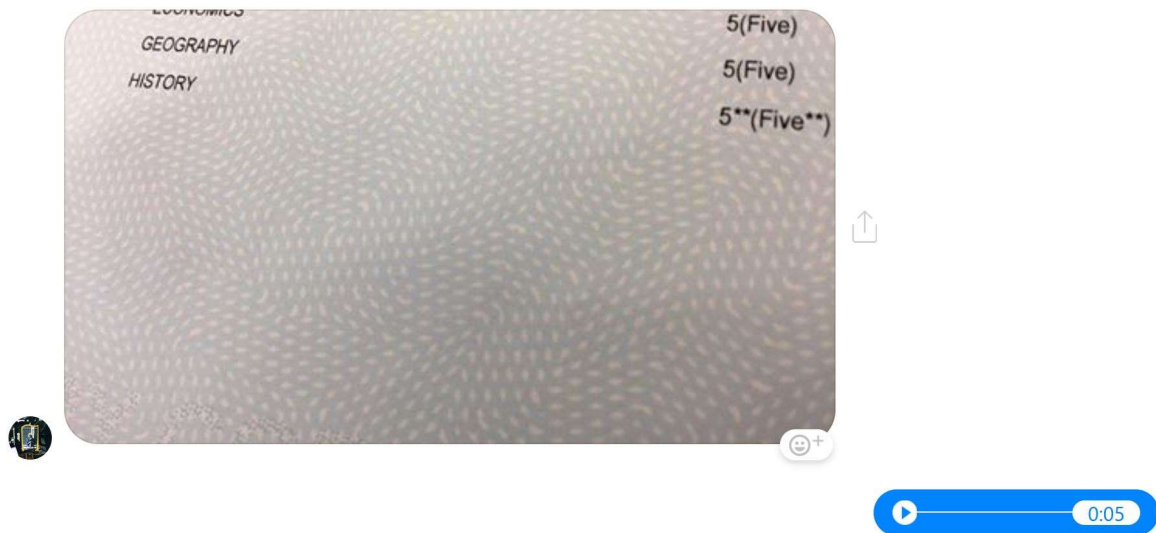
2017 年 5\*\*

Winnie



Winnie 由 2016 年 7 月起開始報讀 K.W.HO Summer Course，及後再堅持完成整個 Regular Course，最終於 2017 年 DSE 中大放異彩，成功取得 5\*\*的佳績！

12/7/2017 10:28



Hello 柴犬老師🐶  
好開心啊 history 有5\*\*👏👏多謝你啊 係最後關頭d notes  
同練習好有用，同埋好感謝你答我問題幫左我好多👏👏  
見到你個張提示溫書張紙我都有動力溫！🙏

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	203	204	SBA
分部基本得分：	9 M1 (out of 12)	11 M1 (out of 13)	11 M1 (out of 13)	11 M1 (out of 12)	10 M1 10C (out of 15)	11 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	9	11	11	11	10	21	
卷別調整得分：							100 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	42				21		94
卷別組填補分數：	42				21		94
加權卷別得分	206				108		94
科目得分：	408 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	2
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	1
		Q1(b)	7	6
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	5
3	103	Q3(a)	3	2
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	3
		Q4(c)	6	5

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
3	203	Q3	15	10	10
4	204	Q4	15	11	

**2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong**

**Marks : 9/12**

**1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future**

The Hong Kong people were worried about under Chinese administration in the future.

Refer to Source A, only 4% of the interviews agreed to be taken by China and under Chinese administration. In contrast, 70% of them wanted to maintain as a British colony and 15% preferred to be a trust territory.

This shows that most of them felt anxious about Chinese rule and thus preferred to gain autonomy or remained unchanged.

**Mark: 2/3**

**1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990**

No, the anxiety did not exist anymore in 1990.

Refer to source B, the lyrics of a Hong Kong singer Sam Hui mentioned that "I am extremely reluctant to migrate overseas" and "Difficulties and challenges we face bravely", showing that Hong Kong people were determined to face the future of Hong Kong under Chinese administration with bravery but not anxiety.

Since Sam Hui was a famous pop singer, his song would be influential and delivered message to most Hong Kong people, so anxiety on Hong Kong future no longer exist in 1990.

**Mark: 1/2**



## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

Yes, I agree that “the question of Hong Kong’s future enhanced Hong Kong people’s political awareness”.

Refer to Source A, most Hong Kong people commented on the preferred situation of Hong Kong after 1997 according to the survey. For example, most expressed hope in remaining as a British colony while some agreed in to be under Chinese administration. This shows that Hong Kong people were gaining political awareness and thus gave response to surveys on political affairs in the discussion of future.

Refer to Source B, a song of Hong Kong famous singer Sam Hui also included message of encouraging people to stay strong and united to face Hong Kong unknown future. It even included wordings like “second-class citizens”. This shows that Hong Kong people’s political awareness had increased and thus political stances and messages appeared in pop culture as well. Not only political officers concerned about the Hong Kong’s future, but also commoners and people from all walks of life.

On my own knowledge, the question of Hong Kong’s future enhanced people’s political awareness. In the government, greater level of localization was seen due to the increasing demands from the middle class. Chinese civil servants had increased to 98% in the government and 44% of them even took up senior positions like Administrative Officers, examples are like Anson Chan the Chief secretary, and Donald Tsang, the Financial secretary. This shows that in the government, more Hong Kong people involved in the political affairs and thus higher awareness.

Also, the enhanced political awareness could be seen in elections. Ever since the British government launched the plan of representative government, Hong Kong people were having higher voting rate in the 1980s to 1990s. the Jung Forth Incident in China shaken people’s confidence in Chinese administration in the future and thus most of the seats elected in 1992 legislative council were pan-democratic members, which shows that people did concern more about Hong Kong political affairs due to the question of Hong Kong future.

However, refer to source A, there were 9% of the interviewers expressed “Don’t know” on the future of Hong Kong, showing that parts of the citizens still have poor political awareness.

On my own knowledge, although parts of Hong Kong people had lower political awareness, the popularized pressure groups would spread and educate the public to be more aware on political affairs as well. For instance, the Liberal Party, the Democratic Party for the Betterment and Progress in building Hong Kong (DBA), trade unions, etc. They held protests and strikes to enhance people's awareness, as well as commented on future of Hong Kong, thus also show an enhance in political awareness triggered by 1984 Sino-British Joint Declaration and the discussion of Hong Kong future.

**Mark: 6/7**



## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 11/13

### 2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States

The author of Source C was positive, welcoming, friendly towards the USA.

From Source C, the author mentioned "Let democracy and science be the tie that bonds together the two great nations of China and America".

This shows that he was positive towards the independence of USA and was welcoming and friendly to develop a close Sino-America relationship.

Mark:2/2

### 2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party

If I were a Chinese intellectual in 1945, I would support the CCP.

Refer to Source D, it indicated that the rule of Kuomintang was a one-party dictatorship which undermined people's freedom and rights. On the other hand, the CCP claimed to set up a central government that consisted of Kuomintang representatives, non-party elements, democrats and the CCP, which shows the attempt in abandoning one-party dictatorship and preservation of freedom and rights to say. This looked much reasonable and better than Kuomintang, so I preferred the CCP.

Moreover, the source gave clear stance to completely eliminate Japanese aggressors. The report delivered by Mao Zedong was also on the eve of the victory against Japan. Since CCP showed ability in dealing with internal revolts, as well as foreign aggressions with detailed plan, I would support the CCP as well, so that intellectuals had greater freedom and stable life without invasions in the future.

Mark:4/4

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

Yes, I agree to a large extent that “after it came to power in 1949, the guiding principles of the CCP demonstrated drastic changes when compared to those in had before coming to power.”

Refer to Source C, the CCP expressed hope in building friendly Sino-American relationship by means of democracy and science. The author also agreed that it was necessary in building a democratic and free China.

However, on my own knowledge, the People’s Republic of China(PRC) in 1949 onwards showed no attempts in following democracy but communism instead. For example, in the 1953-57 First Five Year Plan, private ownership was banned and replaced with collectivism and allocation system. People had no freedom on production and must meet targets. Also, the Great Leap Forward in 1958 forced people to hand out cooking utensils to make steel at backyard steel furnaces, showing a lower degree in freedom. The low standard steel could hardly support scientific development as well. The Cultural Revolution in 1966-1976 even purged the capitalist roaders and right opportunists, neglecting moral. Power was centralized to Chairman Mao and published the Quotes to promote personality cult. These shows no attempt in democracy and even led to backwardness, which was inconsistent to its claim before 1949.

However, on my own knowledge, the CCP failed to achieve its claim before 1949. The PRC structure was clearly one-party dictatorship. The Communist Party ruled over China, for example, the “party commands the gun” by leading the Central Military Commission. The important posts were also accepted by key figures of the party. The concurrent members showed it dictatorship. Moreover, the other parties were just consultative in nature and had no right to elect with CCP. Therefore, formation of the CCP still maintain one-party rule, which was in consistent to its claim in 1945.

Although the PRC attempted to include democracy elements in politics, for example the use of constitution in 1954, as well as the set-up of People’s Political Consultative Committee, and the four levels of district administration to better gather people’s comments.

Yet, the system was undemocratic in nature, the CCP remained the greatest decisive

power and the domination of one-party rule and attempts of democracy, freedom and science was not realized after 1949.

Therefore, the guiding principles of the CCP demonstrated drastic changes when compared to it held before coming to power in a large extent.

**Mark: 5/7**



**2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars**

**Marks : 11/13**

**3a) What is the major message of the cartoon**

The main message of the cartoon in Source E was to express discontent with the lack of cooperation among the allies in 1920s.

Refer to Source E, when it came to wars, France representatives claimed to be “Our affair!” and demanded help from England, Italy, and the USA. In contrast, when it was in peace, France claimed to be “My affair!” and reluctant to receive suggestions from other countries to maintain peace. This shows that the cartoon was to express discontent with France for not cooperating with others to keep peace and only seek help in war times, which is a selfish act.

Also, the caption was titled with “Then and Now”, shows the big differences of France’s attitude in wartimes and peace times, thus feeling discontent with it.

The cartoon published in Britain also shows it was referring to the discontent with the Allies (victorious countries in WWI) lack of cooperation in post-war times.

**Mark: 2/3**

**3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status**

The general misunderstanding of the impact of the First World War on women’s status was that it rose women’s status dramatically.

Refer to source F, it mentioned that women status at home and workplace was little changed. Even though politically people recognized their efforts in wars, but still not great change in women’s suffrage. For instance, France and some other countries only extended the franchise to women in 1944, 1946, 1948.

Besides, France even emphasized her role as a mother and largely discriminated at

labour market.

Therefore, though people recognized their efforts in WWI, it did not bring great improvements to women's status.

**Mark: 3/3**

### 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

No, the First World War did not bring about a better Europe.

Refer to Source E, the European powers were lack of cooperation after the World War One. It was only when there was war that they came together as a team. Yet when it was post-war times, France was reluctant to share with other countries, making suggestions useless. Thus peaceful coordination and cooperation failed and led to another outbreak of war in 1939.

Refer to Source F, it also shows that the First World War did not bring as much social positive impacts as people thought. The women status remained lower than men's and was discriminated in politics, home and workplace. Therefore, socially speaking Europe was not better after WWI.

On my own knowledge, the WWI did not bring about a better Europe too. For example, the US adopted the isolationist policy and did not intervene in the League of Nations, thus peacekeeping force was largely reduced. The USSR was not invited to the Paris Peace Conference in 1919 and the Munich Conference in 193 due to the suspicion of the western capitalist countries. The failure in cooperation led to weak peacekeeping force and that caused ambitiousness of the defeated countries like Germany to revenge in a new war.

In economic aspects, the World War One brought great destructions. Britain, France and other great empires fell into economic depression and rely on US aids. The 1929 Great Depression even drawn Europe into economic danger that people suffered a lot. They had no powers to maintain European peace as well, leading to expansion of Germany and Italy afterwards that further threaten Europe security.

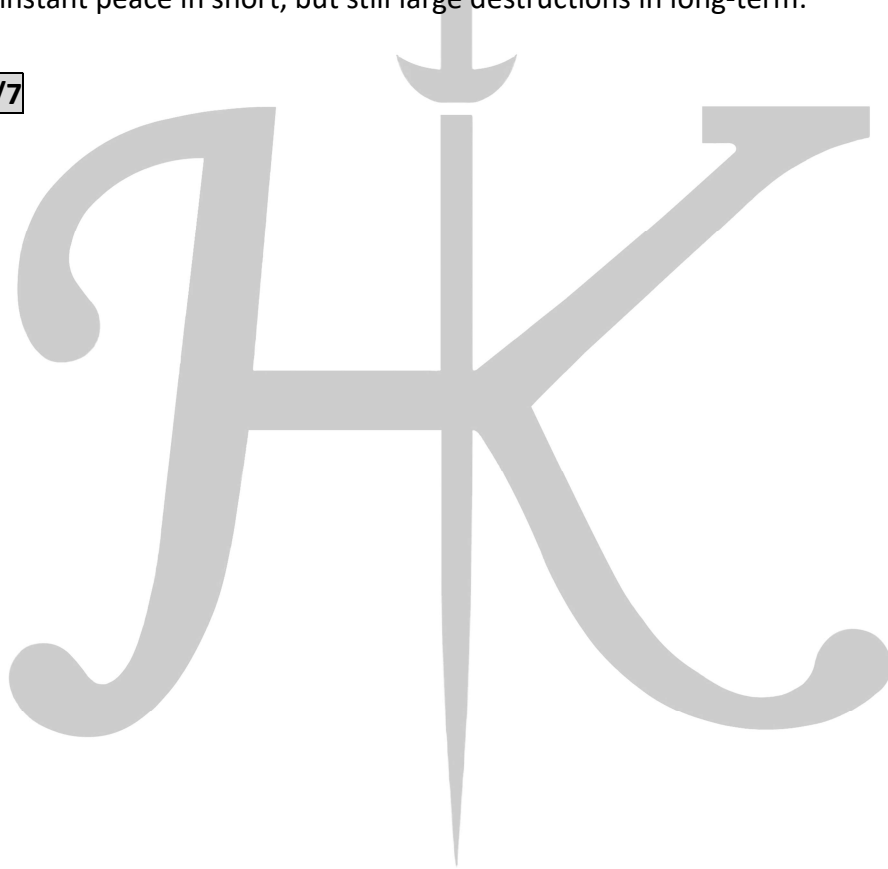
Although it did bring some improvements and shirt "honeymoon period" to Europe in 1920s. for example, the 1925 Locarno Pact and 1928 Kellogg-Briand Pact symbolized

the peaceful attempts of European states. The disarmament conferences, e.g. 1921 Washington Conference, 1930 London Naval Conference and 1932 Geneva Conference also brought instant peace to Europe.

Yet, these treaties and conferences were not law-binding. For example, Kellogg-Briand Pact allowed “legitimate self-defense” to start a war. The disarmament conferences also allowed other forces than naval power to expand without proper monitoring. Tensions remained in Europe, hence led to outbreak of WWI in 1939.

Therefore, I did not agree that the First World War bring about a better Europe. It only brought instant peace in short, but still large destructions in long-term.

**Mark: 6/7**





## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : /12

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

Charles de Gaulle used British-American special relationship to reject Britain's application to join the EEC.

Refer to Source G, in 1963, Charles de Gaulle claimed that the economic relations of Britain and the US would cause challenges and problems to the committee. He worried that the committee will fall into American's direction and intervention.

Mark: 3/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of "trifling condition"

The "trifling condition" was the loss of British sovereignty.

From Source H, the soldier pulled down British national flag and replaced with France national flag, which shows the loss of British sovereignty in her own place.

Also, the trucks labelled as "removals" drove into the entrance of the palace, with many French soldiers, showing that Britain lost her territorial autonomy and was disrupted by other countries.

Charles de Gaulle even walked into the palace himself, showing no respect to British government, thus reducing her sovereignty and national prestige.

The British soldiers was even replaced by French soldiers in the cartoon. Therefore, the thriving condition was that Britain lost autonomy and forced to agree with France in order to join the common market.

Mark: 3/3

## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

The factor hindered economic cooperation was mainly due to disagreements on members.

Refer to Source G, Charles de Gaulle rejected Britain's application to join the EEC due to her worries in US intervention and difference in economic policies. These shows that the disagreement of France on the entrance of Britain hindered economic cooperation.

On my own knowledge, the disagreements on new members also happened in 1980s as the existing ones refused to accept the poorer Eastern European countries and bear heavier financial burden. These hindered economic integrations.

The concern over national interests also hindered economic cooperation. Refer to source H, Britain finally joined the common market in 1966 but faced the loss of sovereignty and autonomy, thus cooperated in a reluctant way.

On my own knowledge, Britain did concern her own interests in Commonwealth and US, as well as economic sovereignty and thus refused to join France and West Germany but set up the European Free Trade Association with 7 countries instead. This led to distinct blocs and hindered economic cooperation.

Moreover, the disagreement over politics also hindered economic cooperation. For example, the Common Agriculture Policy was not applicable to all nations, it only benefited the agricultural countries, thus some countries refuse to join.

In addition, the lack of sense of belonging of Britain also reduced economic cooperation, since it was an island country and had less sense of belongings to Europe continent, thus refused to cooperate.

Though economic cooperation was improving, seen by the increasing member states from the EEC to EC and the willingness of France and Germany to give up confrontation benefit to its progress.

Yet, there were still lots of obstacles to economic cooperation within members and between countries in 1950s to 1970s.

**Mark: 5/6**

## 2017 Essay Question 3: Japan

Mark:10/15 (M1)

Mark:10/15©

**'In the period 1952-2000, Japanese diplomacy with other Asian countries was mainly intended to compensate its war guilt.' Comment on the validity of this statement.**

In the period 1952-2000, Japan regained its autonomy since the end of Second World War and the rule of the Supreme Commander Allied Powers. It then developed her diplomatic relations with other Asian countries. However, I do not agree that the diplomacy of Japan with other Asian countries aimed primarily at compensating its war guilt. Japan aimed primarily at gaining economic benefits and international status instead. It could be discussed further in Japanese and Southeast Asia relations, Japanese-Korean relations and Sino-Japanese relations.

First, in Japanese and Southeast Asia relations, Japan had made certain attempts in compensating its war guilt. For example, in 1952 the Treaty of San Francisco demanded Japan to pay reparations in kind and services. Later on, Japan sent goods and services to Southeast Asian countries to help improve people's living standard, e.g. build infrastructure imports good quality Japanese-made products etc. Since Japan once invaded almost whole Southeast Asia in 1930s and exploited resources from colonies like Malaysia, Burma, Taiwan, etc., the Treaty was a reparation to help improve their economy and society, thus could be considered as compensating its war guilt. Moreover, the Fukuda Doctrine in 1977 promised that Japan could not revive militarism gain and their relations were in equal basis. This also showed the attempts of Japan in developing equal, friendly relations with Southeast Asia, hence compensate the top-down relations and exploitations in the promotion of the Greater East Asia Co-prosperity Sphere in 1930s.

However, the diplomatic tactics with Southeast Asian countries were actually aimed primarily at gaining economic benefits and international status of Japan. For instance, the Treaty of San Francisco was to pay reparations in kind and services but not in money form. This allowed Japan to get into Southeast Asian market and gained economic benefits from the cheap resources and large overseas market, thus leading to the economic miracle in Japan but not Southeast Asian countries in 1950s-1960s.

Moreover, the First Oil Crisis in 1973 and the Second Oil Crisis afterwards drew Japan to exploit oil resources from Southeast Asia instead of Middle East. Though Southeast Asia benefited from economic trade, Japan enjoyed much greater benefits and hence rising status. The Southeast Asian countries were instead suffered from environment destructions. The assistance to ASEAN was also only aimed at developing economic partnership for Japan's interests. Therefore, the aim of compensating war guilt was just a name. It was exploiting for own benefits in nature.

In terms of Japanese-Korean relationship, certain aims at compensating war guilt was seen. For example, in 1965 Japan and South Korea was normalized in diplomatic relationship, mediated by the US, as well as the Six Party Talks. This marked the compensation of Japan to her annexation in Korea and took it as colony for 36 years. This showed good attempts of compensating war guilt of Japan in developing normalized relationship with Koreans.

However, it was to a clearer stance that Japan aimed at gaining economic and political benefits from South Korea instead of compensating its war guilt. For example, the official visits of Prime Minister to Korea and the jointly held World Cup Football Match together was to develop economic partnership. The world extent also enhanced Japan's international status, especially after the declining status in post-WWII. Therefore, economic benefits and international status were a more crucial consideration in the period 1952-2000. Even though there was the normalization of Japanese-Korean relationship, it was due to Japan under influence of the US in Cold War, thus joining allies with South Korea in against communists. Japan did not put much efforts in North Korea to resolve their tensions in Cold War, Korean War 1950-53 as well. Therefore, Japan's diplomacy with Korea was just aimed at economic, political, and diplomatic benefits, but not for the sake of compensation. Even worse, the territorial disputes over Dokdo further showed that Japan had no real aim to compensate, but only strive for nation's interests with South Korea.

In terms of Sino-Japanese relations, it was also only be seen in fewer places where Japan aimed at compensating its war guilt to China. For example, the 1972 Sino-Japanese Joint Declaration and the 1978 Sino-Japanese Treaty of Peace and Friendship also showed Japanese's willingness to rebuild peace and friendly diplomatic relations with China, so as to step backward and compensate the war guilt of invasion in China in 1930s. the official development assistance in 1984 also compensated her unfair, humiliating Twenty One Demands, as well as exploiting Chinese Shandong interests and the destructions caused by Sino-Japanese War in 1937. Thus, money

compensation were seen in developing peaceful relations with China.

However, it was also that Japan aimed at gaining economic benefits and her influence in Asia instead of real compensation attitude. For example, Japan put more efforts in developing diplomatic relationship with China in 1970s, was primarily due to the potential benefits from China as a strategic partner since Reforms and Opening Up in 1978. In 1960s, Japan accepted visits of Mei Lanfang of Chinese opera to Japan was also for her good image in cultural exchange but not compensating or showing any reservation to her guilt. Moreover, Japan showed no sincerity in apologize for her war guilt. The falsification of history textbook and denial of past invasion history, e.g. changing Nanjing Massacre to “entering” Nanjing only. Also, the visits to Yasukuni Shrine to worship the first class war criminals arouse people’s fear of the revival of militarism. Japan even refused to compensate money to the comfort women as well. Japan and China also had territorial disputes over Diaoyu Islands but Japan showed no attempts in compensation. Therefore, Japan did not aim at compensating or apologizing but develop a close diplomatic relations with China just to obtain economic and diplomatic benefits.

As seen from the above, Japan diplomatic with other Asian countries, e.g. Southeast Asia, Korea and China was not aim primarily at compensating war guilt, but to obtain economic and diplomatic interests for herself in 1952-2000. Therefore I don’t agree the statement.

Words: 995 words

## 2017 Essay Question 4: WW2

Mark:11/15

**‘The Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Conference in causing the Second World War.’ Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe’s development in the period 1919-39.**

I don’t agree that “the Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Settlement in causing the Second World War”. The further details could be explained as follows by comparing the influence of the Paris Peace Settlement and the Great Depression.

First, Great Depression in 1929 contributed to the outbreak of the Second World War. Economically speaking, it weakened victorious powers’ peacekeeping strength. Britain and France who had already suffered severe destructions after World War One, were further weakened by the Great Depression as they relied heavily on US financial aids. Therefore, the declining economic strength of European traditional superpowers attracted the aggression of the ambitious states. Moreover, US faced own economic problems and cut her aids to Europe and did not intervene in European affairs, barriers were lessened. The defeated nations like Germany, Italy thus had good economic reasons to be an excuse in expansion, leading to the outbreak of war.

Second, the Great Depression also weakened the effectiveness of collective security system. Britain and France facing economic depression had no choice but to adopt appeasement policy instead of military sanctions. Since then, encouraged the growth of ambitiousness of Germany, Italy and Japan. For example, the League of Nations tolerated Japan invasion in China in 1937, and ineffective condemnation was only given to Italy invasion in Afghanistan in 1935. The isolationist policy of US to deal with internal economic problems further weaken peacekeeping force, thus led to outbreak of WWII.

The above shows the contributions of the Great Depression in causing Second World War. However, the Paris Peace Settlement was a more important factor.

The harsh terms in the Treaty of Versailles of the Paris Peace Settlement arouse revengeful feelings among the defeated nations. The Treaty of Versailles aimed at weakening Germany in all aspects. For instance, important industrial center, Saar, was

ceded, as well as Posen, Alsace-Lorraine, led to the loss of territorial autonomy and unity. Germany had lost 13% of land and 12% of population. Also, Germany had to bear heavy reparations of US\$33 billion. Rhineland was also demilitarized and army was reduced to only 10000 soldiers. Worse still, the sole war guilt fell onto Germany, which was a huge humiliation. The Treaty of St.Germain to Austria-Hungry was also harsh, e.g. not allowing unity with Germany. The harsh terms and humiliation to Germany arouse her revengeful feelings. Moreover, the western powers failed to give Italy the promised Fiume and Dalmatia but only gave her Istria and Tyrol, as well as no mandates of German past colonies as a victorious nation. The unfair treatment also arouse Italy's discontent and hence rise of totalitarianism in both countries and triggered the Second World War.

Although it was the Great Depression weakened the peacekeeping force and thus could not stop the expansion of totalitarianism in Europe, the failure in collective security system and economic hardship alone would not necessarily lead to outbreak of wars. It was the unfair settlement in Paris Peace Conference that sow the seed of WWII due to the determination of defeated nations to revenge. Thus the Paris Peace Settlement was a more important factor to outbreak of WWII.

Also, the Paris Peace Settlement only forbid Germany from having national self-determination, but allowed other countries to have it. The self-determination caused many traditional empires, e.g. Austria-Hungry, Ottoman Empire to collapse and split into small nations like Yugoslavia, Lithuania, Estonia. Since these countries were weak and relied on Britain and France, they became prey of the aggressive nations. Moreover, Germany could use national self-determination as an excuse to expand to other German territories, leading to world-scale war.

Although the Great Depression also gave excuse for Germany, Italy to expand for economic reasons, yet the settlement played a more important role. For instance, the Sudetenland lived 8million German, as well as Austria. Therefore, Germany could use national self-determination to expand and unite German countries. Moreover, it made Britain and France un-defendable and the small nations add more financial burden, so had to agree on lending Sudetenland to Germany in 1938 Munich Conference. Therefore, it was the incompetent consideration of Paris Peace Settlement that led to expansion of Germany, Italy, and the enforcement of appeasing aggressive nations with the un-defendable reasons made up by the western powers themselves. So it was a greater factor than the Great Depression.

Last but not least, the Paris Peace Settlement failed in cooperation among countries led to the Second World War. For example, the USSR was not invited to the meetings due to ideological differences. This led to the discontent of the USSR and thus signed the Nazi-Soviet-Non-Aggressive Pact with Germany in 1939. This further weakened peacekeeping force at East Germany. Also, the defeated nations were not invited to the meetings as well, so resulted in rising revengeful feelings to western powers. Moreover, the US did not join the League of Nations, which further reduced the representativeness of League of Nations. The failure in reaching consensus among countries in Paris Peace Settlement made WWII inevitable without joint peacekeeping forces.

Undoubtedly, the Great Depression made the situation even worse, causing western powers no efforts to be secured in maintaining world peace and poverty arouse growing popularity of extreme nationalism like Nazism, Fascism. Yet, Mussolini's Fascism started before the 1929 Great Depression. He gained in power in 1922, so it was a less important factor when comparing with unfair treatment in Paris Peace Settlement.

All in all, the Paris Peace Settlement arouse revengeful feelings of the defeated nations and the victorious powers failed to cooperate and settle the post-war chaos in peace. Its influence was much greater than the Great Depression which only strike economic strength and not necessarily led to wars. The Paris Peace Settlement's failure made WWII inevitable, thus was a more important factor.

Therefore, I don't agree the statement that the Great Depression was more important factor than the Paris Peace Settlement in leading to Second World War in 1939.

Words: 998



2017 年 5\*\*

Lauren



Lauren 雖然於名校就讀，但過往學校在 DSE 歷史科的成績不甚理想。直至 2016 年 DSE 歷史科有 2 位補 K.W.HO 的師姐取得 5\*\*，令 Lauren 認識了 K.W.HO，於 2016 年的 Regular Course 開始上課，一直堅持完成至 Mock、CapStar 及 Last Lesson，是九龍灣 Live 班每堂都會見到的學生。

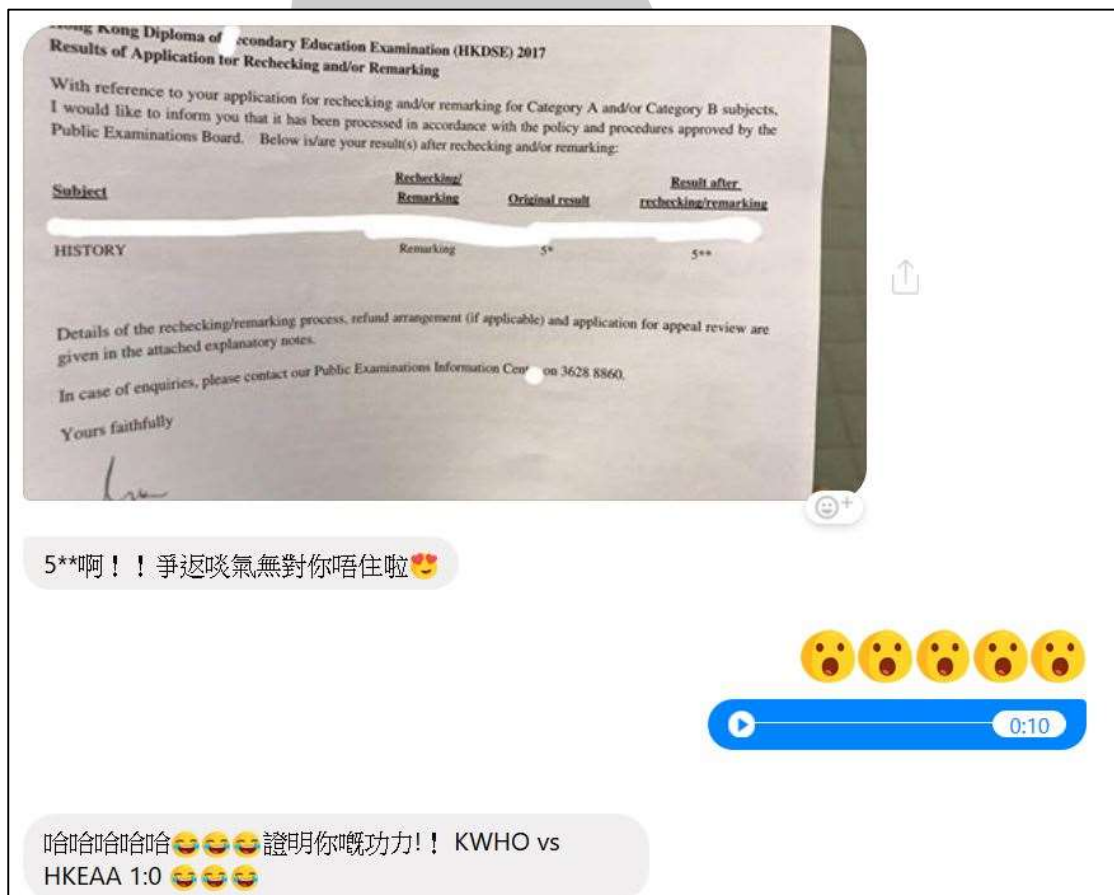
初初認識 Lauren 時，她已經透露想取得 5\*\* 的成績。為此，她風雨不改地每星期來上堂，努力交文，十分認真、努力地學習。

可惜放榜時，不幸只取得 5\* 的成績。但由於她於 K.W.HO 2017 年全港大模擬試中已經取得了 5\* 的成績，去到 DSE 如無失手已經有頗大的機會取得 5\*\* (於 K.W.HO Mock 中取得 5\*-5\*\* 的學生每年只有十數人)，證明了她的能力理應可獲更高的成績。

在 K.W.HO 建議下，她申請覆核成績。



最終，覆核成功!! 取回了應有的5\*\*成績!! 成為 K.W.HO 於 2017 年第 31 個 5\*\*門生!



## 覆核評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
覆核評卷前的調整積分	8	12	10	10	12	8	98
分部基本得分：	9 R1 (out of 12)	13 R1 (out of 13)	11 R1 (out of 13)	10 R1 (out of 12)	9 R1 11 R2 (out of 15)	12 R1 9 R2 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	8.5	12.5	10.5	10	10.67	9.67	
卷別調整得分：							100
卷別組調整得分：	41.5				20.34		98
卷別組填補分數：	41.5				20.34		98
加權卷別得分	204				105		98
科目得分：	407 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	1	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	1	1
		Q1(b)	7	6	5
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6	7
3	103	Q3(a)	3	2	3
		Q3(b)	3	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6	5
4	104	Q4(a)	3	2	3
		Q4(b)	3	3	3
		Q4(c)	6	5	4

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	R1	R2
4	204	Q4	15	12	9	11
5	205	Q5	15	8	12	9

由於 Lauren 是  
由 5\*覆核成績升到 5\*\*。

因此，其考卷每條題目都至少  
會有 2 位或以上閱卷員評分。

**2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong**

**Marks : 8/12 (9/12 R1)**

**1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future**

Hong Kong people are anxious about China's autocratic rule.

From Source A, 70% of people prefer to maintain HK as British colony. This shows that majority of them supports British rule, as opposed to China's autocracy which has only 4% support.

From Source A, 15% of people prefer HK to become a trust territory while only 4% prefer to be taken back by China under its rule. This shows that people would rather be under the United Nations than to be ruled by China.

From Source A, 2% choose 'none of the above' and 9% say 'don't know'. This shows people's uncertainty of the Chinese rule, pointing out their anxiety.

**M1 Mark: 1/3**

**R1 Mark: 3/3**

**1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990**

No, it does not exist in 1990.

First, from Source B, HK people are brave and determined to face future challenges, as Source B says 'difficulties and challenges we face bravely', 'a determined heart', and 'I must stay confident'. People are less afraid and willing to bravely face the upcoming Chinese rule.

Second, from Source B, HK people are willing to 'do my part with best efforts' and 'overcome darkness'. People are united and have the sense of belonging and responsibility to overcome HK's difficulties and therefore they are less anxious in 1990.

**M1 Mark: 1/2**

**R1 Mark: 1/2**

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

I agree.

From Source A, only 9% of HK people say 'don't know' about their preferred situation of HK after 1997. This means that over 90% of people have a preferred answer, and that they care about HK's political development after 1997.

From Source B, HK people have 'a determined heart' with HK in it. This shows that they care about HK in their hearts and are determined to protect HK, instead of being indifferent to the future of HK.

From Source B, HK people are willing to 'do my part with best efforts' for HK. This shows that not only did they care and were aware of HK's political situation, they were also willing to take action and contribute. Therefore the political awareness is enhanced.

From my knowledge, after the question of HK's future emerged, political parties flourished. For examples, Meeting Point (1983), United Democrats of Hong Kong (1990), DAB (1992), etc. were established. Citizens were more politically aware as they would participate in politics and elections.

From my knowledge, more people became civil servants to serve HK. The percentage of Chinese civil servants rose continuously and the number of Chinese Administrative Officers (AO) rose by 2 folds. Political awareness enhanced.

From my knowledge, people actively voted in political elections. For example, in the election of Legislative Council in 1991, 14 out of 18 elected seats were pan-democratic politicians. This shows that the pan-democratic camp actively voted for their desired political stance, reflecting enhanced political awareness.

**M1 Mark: 6/7**

**R1 Mark: 5/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 12/13 (13/13 R1)

**2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States**

The author's attitude is positive, welcoming, praiseful and satisfied.

From Source C, the USA 'has been a pioneer model' for China, which means that the author praises the USA for being a role model and that China should learn from USA. The attitude is positive and praiseful.

M1 Mark: 2/2

R1 Mark: 2/2

**2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party**

Yes, I would.

From Source D, Mao claims that 'we must carry out democratic reforms across the whole country' so as to 'completely eliminate Japanese aggressors'. This shows that the CCP is willing to carry out democratic reforms to liberate China from foreign aggression, which can solicit intellectuals' support.

From Source D, Mao says that it is a must to 'abolish the one-party dictatorship of the Kuomintang and establish a democratic coalition government'. This shows that CCP supports democracy and can solve the autocratic problem of KMT, which can gain intellectuals' support.

From Source D, Mao proclaims 'the abolition of the Kuomintang's one-party dictatorship' in order to 'restore national unity' This means that the CCP can help unify China, which can improve the divided situation full of wars. This can gain my support.

Lastly, from Source D, Mao says that 'freedom' can be 'won through struggles'. This shows that by supporting CCP and its struggles, freedom can be gained. It is attractive for an intellectual, so I would support.

M1 Mark: 4/4

R1 Mark: 4/4

**2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle**

I agree to a large extent.

True, there are some principles of the CCP that did not undergo drastic change. From Source D, 'freedom' can be 'won through struggles by the people'. This matches the principle of 'taking class struggle as the key link' after 1949.

Also, from Source D, CCP claims that 'we must carry out democratic reforms across the whole country'. This matches the guiding principle of 'New Democracy' after 1949.

However, to a large extent, the principles demonstrated drastic changes.

Firstly, from Source C, CCP praises the USA, saying that it is a 'pioneer model' for China and that CCP 'yearns for the West'. However, after 1949, CCP adopts anti-foreign, anti-imperialist, and anti-capitalism attitudes. It calls on masses to struggle against capitalists and the middle class, such as the Land Reforms in the early 1950s and Cultural Revolution. The attitude has completely changed.

Secondly, from Source D, Mao claims 'it is impossible not to abolish the one-party dictatorship' and that 'a democratic coalition government' should be established instead. However, after 1949, CCP adopts one-party dictatorship, with the absence of other parties like KMT in the government. The guiding principle changed completely.

Thirdly, from Source d, Mao claims to gain freedom and build a 'national assembly that is truly elected by the people' and a 'government truly elected by the people'. However, there is no electoral element in Chinese central government after 1949. Therefore there is a drastic change.

From my own knowledge, CCP carries out Cultural Revolution in 1966-76, which is of anti-foreign nature. Red Guards attack foreign ambassadors and damage foreign legations. People with contact with foreign countries are denounced as 'traitors' and 'capitalist roaders'. This shows that the drastic change from the respectful attitude of foreign countries like the USA, to a derogatory attitude.



Also, from my knowledge, people's freedom of speech, assembly and publication is not ensured after 1949. People may be purged for opposing the CCP. This shows drastic change from pursuing freedom to dissenting opposing voices, undermining freedom of people.

Lastly, from my knowledge, CCP promotes class struggles as Mao claims that 'class struggles should be promoted every year, every month, every day'. It does not encourage class unity before 1978. This does not match the principle of national unity before 1949, showing change from unity to struggles and division.

To conclude, although there are some principles that remain the same in nature after 1949, most major guiding principles are completely opposing to those before 1949. CCP has majorly become autocratic. Therefore I agree to a large extent.

M1 Mark: 6/7

R1 Mark: 7/7

## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 10/13 (11/13 R1)

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

The main message of the cartoon was to vilify France for being two-faced, before and after the war.

From Source E, France has flags of USA, Britain, etc. on his head and invites these countries to the entrance of 'The War', saying that the War (WWI) is 'our affair'. It seems that France is united with the Allies in WWI and willing to cooperate, emphasizing 'our'.

However, after WW2, France closes the door of 'The Peace' and says it is 'My affair', rejecting 'suggestions', 'hints', 'ideas', etc. from the Allies. This shows that France is selfish and unwilling to cooperate now since he emphasizes 'My', not 'our' anymore, in the PPC after WWI.

M1 Mark: 2/3

R1 Mark: 3/3

### 3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status

WWI. It is not correct according to Source F.

True, women's status has risen in some ways. From Source F, 'the recognition of the vital contribution by women in the war effort had led to a change in attitude towards women's suffrage'. After the war, 'women had been given the vote in most of Europe'. This shows that women had more voting rights and their political status had risen after WWI.

However, from Source F, 'women's status at home and in the work place was little changed'. They remain 'largely discriminated against in the labour market' as well. This shows that women's status remained low in home and employment opportunities after WWI. Opposing the misunderstanding that their status is totally and thoroughly changed.

M1 Mark: 3/3

R1 Mark: 3/3

## 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

WWI brought about a better Europe to some extent only.

Politically and diplomatically, from Source E, France became reluctant to cooperate with Britain, US, Italy, etc. after WWI, emphasizing 'MY AFFAIR' – his own independence. Before WWI, France was willing to cooperate, emphasizing 'OUT AFFAIR'. WWI brought a backward change in diplomatic relations and cooperation, as countries changed from united to reluctant to cooperate. There is no better Europe.

Socially, from Source F, 'women's status at home and in the workplace was little changed' and women 'remained largely discriminated'. This shows that there is not significant uplift of women's status post-WWI, especially in home and employment. There is no better Europe.

From my knowledge, WWI brought immense destruction including casualties and damages of farmland and factories. The catastrophic destruction did not bring a better Europe.

Politically, the destruction after WWI became the breeding ground for totalitarianism. Mussolini rose in 1922 and made Italy Fascist. Aggression followed and no better Europe was brought.

For Germany, it had to give territory to Poland and Czechoslovakia according to the Treaty of Versailles, and pay USD 33 billion reparations. It hindered its development and sovereignty. No better Europe was brought.

In some aspects, a better Europe existed.

Socially, from Source F, 'women had been given the vote in most of Europe'. Their status rose.

However, majority of Europe remained gloomy after WWI so I agree to some extent only.

**M1 Mark: 6/7**

**R1 Mark: 5/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : 10/12 (10/12 R1)

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

The justification is that Britain's close relations with the US would damage EEC's cohesion and unity.

From Source G (1963), 'the community would see itself faced with problems of economic relations with other countries, and first with the US'. This shows that Britain's entry would lead to problems for the Inner Six in terms of external economic relations.

From Source G (1967), 'considering the special relations that link the British with America... we see that our policy of forming a truly European Union would undoubtedly concur'. De Gaulle means that British entry would damage the EEC which is exclusively European since it would bring American intervention.

M1 Mark: 2/3

R1 Mark: 3/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of "trifling condition"

The trifling condition is France intervention of British affairs.

From Source H, a soldier changed the British flag into French flag outside the palace. This symbolizes French intervention as its rights are upheld in Britain.

From Source H, the car where de Gaulle steps out from writes 'King Charles of France and Britain', which means de Gaulle is now the king of both France and Britain. This shows his authority in Britain as he is regarded 'king'.

M1 Mark: 3/3

R1 Mark: 3/3

## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

One factor is disagreement on new membership. From Source G, de Gaulle of France rejected British entry into the EEC for two times, 1963 and 1967, for its close link with the US. France's disagreement with Britain's entry hindered cooperation of more countries.

From Source H, de Gaulle is dubbed 'King Charles of France and Britain', showing French intervention of British affairs as a 'condition' for British entry. This shows that France's disapproving attitude was an obstacle.

Another factor is disagreement on economic policy. From my knowledge, Britain is reluctant to join the Common Agricultural Policy (CAP) in the early 1960s, fearing it would affect its agricultural industry. This hinders cooperation as less countries are involved.

Another factor is limited participating countries. From my knowledge, not all European states join the cooperative organizations. Such as Switzerland, Norway, etc. This hinders cooperation as the scope is not large enough.

Another factor is Cold War. Cold War divided Europe into the economic blocs, West and East. The West had the EEC (Inner Six) and EFTA (Outer Seven) which gradually merged in 1970s, while the East had COMECON led by USSR. Eastern European countries were not permitted to join Marshall Plan so they are absent in the West camp. Cooperation is hindered as Europe remains divided.

**M1 Mark: 5/6**

**R1 Mark: 4/6**

## 2017 Essay Question 4: World War II

Mark:12/15 (M1)

Mark:9/15 (R1)

Mark:11/15 (R2)

**‘The Paris Peace Settlement was a more important factor than the Great Depression in causing the Second World War.’ Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe’s development in the period 1919-39.**

The Great Depression that occurred after the US Wall Street Crash 1929, and the Paris Peace Settlement (PPS) after the First World War (WWI) were both important in causing the Second World War (WW2). However, PPS is more important than the Great Depression. Therefore, I disagree.

In terms of causing totalitarianism and causing WW2, both PPS and Great Depression are important. PPS was harsh to Germany. Germany had to bear all war responsibility of WWI, pay USD 33 billion reparations, reduce army to 100,000 soldiers, etc. This created resentment in Germans. Also, the Weimar Republic which signed the Treaty of Versailles lost citizen’s support. When Hitler rose and vowed to overthrow the humiliating treaty, Germans actively supported the Nazi Party to carry out foreign expansion and gain back national glory. Hence, Hitler remilitarized Germany and invaded Czechoslovakia and Poland in 1939, leading to WW2. As for Italy, PPS did not give her Dalmatia and Fiume as rewards for joining the Allies in WWI. Instead, she got Istria and Tyrol. This instilled resentment in Italians, so they supported Fascist Mussolini who rose to power in 1922. Fascist foreign expansion was widely supported and Italy invaded Albania and Abyssinia, causing WW2. On the other hand, the Great Depression in 1929 intensified the already depressed economic hardship for Italy and Germany. For example, unemployment in Germany reached 6 million after Great Depression. This became the breeding ground for totalitarianism to grow and Hitler rose to power in 1933, vowing to improve the economic situation. ON the other hand, Italy embarked on more foreign expansion after 1929 as it made Albania its protectorate. Its ambition grew more and more, leading to WW2.

However, comparing the two, PPS was more important than the Great Depression. First, in terms of root cause, PPS led to the initial growth of totalitarianism in Italy and

Germany due to the ill treatment of Paris Peace Conference and Treaty of Versailles (for Germany). It should be noted that Mussolini rose in 1922, before the Great Depression of 1929. Therefore, PPS is the root cause for totalitarianism which directly caused WW2. Secondly, the Great Depression only intensified totalitarianism, and was therefore not the most important. It accelerated the rise of Hitler and the Nazi Party; and encouraged more foreign expansion of Italy as it made Albania its protectorate in 1929 and invaded Abyssinia. It only speeded up WW2, but was not the root cause. Instead, PPS was the deep-rooted origin of totalitarianist aggression. Therefore, PPS was more important.

In terms of leading to appeasement policy of Britain and France and hence WW2, both PPS and Great Depression were important. PPS harmed the territorial integrity of Germany. Sudetenland, where lived 3 million Germans, was given to Czechoslovakia. Part of Germany's territory was given to the Polish Corridor as well. This made Germany eager to gain back the territory and invaded Sudetenland in 1938. Britain and France then appeased Germany by ceding Sudetenland, but in turn encouraged its invasion of Czechoslovakia in 1939, leading to WW2. On the other hand, Great Depression harmed Britain and France's internal economic situation. Unemployment, closure of factories, hyperinflation, etc. persisted. This reduced their capability to confront aggression, thus adopting appeasement policy. It led to WW2 as the appeasement policy encouraged aggression, such as Italy's invasion into Abyssinia, starting WW2.

However, comparing the two, PPS was more important. In terms of root cause, it was PPS which divided the territory of Germany. This was the root reason why Germany adopted foreign expansion, and why appeasement policy has to be adopted. Great Depression only led to the policy but did not make it necessary. It was Germany and Italy's expansion which made appeasement policy unavoidable, and it is because of PPS. Therefore PPS was more important.

In terms of the failure of collective security system and leading to WW2, both PPS and Great Depression were important. PPS gave rise to Wilson's Fourteen Points, which urged the formation of the League of Nations. However, the LN had its internal weaknesses of lacking an independent armed force and having unanimous voting system. This undermined its peacekeeping capacity and gave aggressors ambition, leading to WW2. Also, PPS demilitarized Germany. Therefore, when the Geneva Conference (1933) was held, Germany insisted not to disarm anymore, even quitting the conference. This made it a failure and countries continue to increase their military

strength, leading to WW2. As for the Great Depression, it undermined the peacekeeping capability of Britain and France, who were the most important countries involved in peace keeping. However, since Great Depression brought economic crises to them, such as widespread unemployment, they had to focus on internal affairs and involved less in maintaining the collective security system. It led to WW2 gradually since the collective security system remained weak.

However, comparing the two, PPS was more important. Firstly, PPS gave rise to the internal weakness of collective security system. It was PPS which made its weak nature. For example, the League of Nations' economic sanctions were weak and useless, and its lack of independent army reduced its effectiveness. Therefore, the collective security systems' failure which caused the WW2 was more deep-rooted in the PPS. Therefore, PPS was more important. The Great Depression only made the collective security system's flaws more apparent.

Words: 878



## 2017 Essay Question 5: Cold War

Mark:8/15 (M1)

Mark:12/15 (R1)

Mark:9/15 (R2)

**In what ways did the USSR affect the development of the Cold War? Explain your answer with reference to the period 1946-91.**

USSR both accelerated and relieved the tensions in Cold War. This essay will examine the superpower's effect on the Cold War's development in political, economic and military aspects.

Politically, USSR accelerated and intensified Cold War. Firstly, it promoted the worldwide communist revolution and supported the establishment of communist regimes all over the world. For example, it supported CCP in Chinese Civil War (1946-49), and the Greek communist party in the Greek Civil War. This enlarged the communist bloc as more countries became communist under USSR's assistance. It enlarged the scale of Cold War from US vs. USSR to capitalism vs. communism. Secondly, it strengthened control over Soviet republics and satellite states to strengthen its bloc against the capitalist. For example, it installed barbed wires along the borders of Soviet republics, and banned transport, communication and trade between East and West Europe. It even built the Berlin Wall in 1961, intensifying the poor relations. Later on, USSR intensified Cold War by forming the Warsaw Pact alliance in 1955 after West Germany joined NATO. This heightened the tension between the two blocs and accelerated the development of Cold War.

Politically, it also relieved the tensions of Cold War. Firstly, it encouraged détente. An American-Soviet hotline was set up, enabling contact between the two confronting superpowers. Secondly, USSR even prompted the end of Cold War due to the rise of Gorbachev. He proposed Glasnost and allowed the inflow of democratic ideas to Eastern Europe, leading to democratic movements since late 1980s and the dissolution of USSR. Also, August Coup occurred in USSR which made Gorbachev step down and dissolve the Warsaw Pact and USSR. Besides, Gorbachev met President Reagan (US) and British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher in 1985, relieving tension. Therefore, USSR slowed down and even ended Cold War.

Economically, USSR accelerated Cold War. Firstly, it carried out Molotov Plan in 1947 ahead of Marshall Plan (1948) which was still in discussion stage. By Molotov Plan, USSR provided economic assistance to Eastern European countries and prohibited them from joining Marshall Plan. This formed USSR's sphere of economic influence, which confronted that of Marshall Plan countries. Secondly, it established COMECON in 1949 to strengthen control over Eastern European countries. It assigned economic roles to them, e.g. Romania for oil production, Ukraine for agricultural production of wheat and corn. The tight control and intervention on Eastern European states intensified the confrontation of the two economic blocs. Cold War was intensified.

Economically, USSR also relieved Cold War. Gorbachev adopted Perestroika as economic reform, but failed, speeding up the fall of USSR. The policy led to huge economic loss and shortage of daily necessities like 'bread shortage' and 'soap shortage'. This bred discontent of Eastern European states and speed up the independence movements, e.g. Poland's General Strike and the subsequent establishment of non-communist government.

Militarily, USSR accelerated Cold War. Firstly, it joined the arms race against the US. In 1949, it successfully developed atomic bombs. In 1952, it invented hydrogen bombs. In 1957, it also sent an artificial satellite. This intensified the cold war as the vicious nuclear arms race continued. Secondly, it ended the détente by invading Afghanistan in 1979. This worsened relations between the superpowers and turned Cold War into another heightened stage. Thirdly, it intensified Cold War by continuously participating in regional conflicts. In 1946-49 USSR helped the CCP fight KMT in the Chinese Civil War. IN 1950-53, it sent troops and weapons to support North Korea in the Korean War. Lastly, in 1961-75, it helped North Vietnam defeat the South and unify Vietnam in Vietnam War. All these regional conflicts intensified the Cold War as direct conflicts between the two opposing ideologies occur, and expanded in scale due to USSR participation.

Militarily, USSR also relieved Cold War. Firstly, it did so by signing arms reduction treaties. In 1968, it signed the Non-Proliferation Treaty to restrict nuclear development. In 1970s, SALT I (1973) and SALT II (1979) were signed. Other treaties include Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces Treaty, Conventional Forces in Europe Treaty, etc. showing tis goodwill of disarmament. Secondly, it did so by holding a joint space mission with US in 1975, improving the two countries' relations and slowing down Cold War. Thirdly, it did so as Gorbachev ordered to withdraw USSR troops from Afghanistan

in 1985, showing its will of negotiation. Finally, USSR and US announced the 'Cold War will be dumped down to the bottom of the Mediterranean Sea' in the Malta Conference (1989) which marked Cold War's end.

To conclude, USSR used different ways in political, economic and military aspects to affect the Cold War's development both positive and negatively.

Words: 768



2017 年 5\*\*

John



John 是我於 2015 年加盟英皇時期的第一批學生。但是，他當時只是 Form 5，對於我的教學亦是半信半疑，因為我跟學校的教法相差甚大。而且，他本身歷史科的成績並不是太好，學校老師一直 predict 他是 Level 4 的成績，他甚至原本打算 drop 了歷史科。結果，於中五的時候，John 只是斷斷續續地上了數期 Summer Course 和 Regular Course 課程。

然而，去到 Form 6，他決定孤注一擲，再相信我多一次，由 Regular 再重新跟起。不過，這次他是真的完全相信我，不理學校教法，開始徹底改變過往的答法，例如他過往 DBQ 的 point 是又長又少，然後他不斷嘗試精簡每個 point，並且增加論點數目。最終，他成功於 DBQ 屈到高分，取得了 44/50 的佳績！單計考卷分數高達 66/80！由學校預計的 Level 4 最終成功取得 5\*\* 中最 top 的成績！

謝謝你對我信任，讓我可以成就你的傳奇，見證著你的蛻變。

John 一直都很想歷史科可以取得好成績，原本對歷史科在學校表現失望的他更加曾經想過 drop 了歷史科。(幸好他沒有真的 drop 了歷史科)

多謝你多謝你多謝你 🙏🙏🙏

重要事情講3次 🙏🙏🙏

你拯救左我既未來 🙏🙏🙏



咁其他科理想嗎？

Best 5 🙏🙏🙏

咁都穩入3大啊

最開心係history有5\*\*

呢個真係好難得!!

2017年7月12日 10:46

歷史係我最著緊既科 🙏🙏

Thx Cyrus

我本來諗過drop history

1:00

學校老師一直預期他的成績只有 Level 4，令到他對歷史科沒有自信。  
幸好最終他沒有放棄，更加盡力拼到最後。

恭喜晒啊

迎接你嘅花花世界啊



做毒L 🙏🙏

真係多謝你

冇你我5都擺唔到

學校老師一直覺得我只值4

但識左仔之後我知我可以做更多

多謝你比左個5\*\*我

其實好多人嘅潛力都好高，只係未發開or俾人低估左

你成功開發到自己



## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	12	10	SBA
分部基本得分：	10 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 (out of 13)	10 M1 (out of 12)	M1 (out of 15)	M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	10	12	12	10	12	10	
卷別調整得分：							84 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	44				22		78
卷別組填補分數：	44				22		78
加權卷別得分	216				113		78
科目得分：	407 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	1
		Q1(b)	7	6
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	3
		Q4(c)	6	4

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
2	202	Q2	15	12
4	204	Q4	15	10

## 2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong

Marks : 10/12

### 1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future

They were worried about the future ruler of Hong Kong and they did not want to be under Chinese administration.

From Source A, the survey was “extracted when the talks between China and Britain about Hong Kong future”. It shows that the survey was conducted during the time China and Britain were talking about the handover and Hongkonger were worried the future administration and ruler.

From Source A, only “4 %” of respondents preferred “to be taken back by China and under Chinese rule”. It shows that Hongkonger did not want to be under Chinese administration.

From Source A, “70% respondents preferred to maintain the status as a British colony” which was 66% higher than the Chinese option. It shows that under the Sino- British talks, Hongkongers did not want to change the ruler in the future and they were worried about that.

Mark: 3/3

### 1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990

It still exist partly.

From Source B, Sam Hui's song lyrics describe the future as “challenges” and “difficulties” and even “darkness”. It shows that Hong Kong people still worried about the future and they thought that it would be a hardship and anxiety existed partly.

However, the anxiety decreased a lot.

From Source B, Sam Hui's lyrics “I must stay confident and build solid foundation” and “to ensure the boat never overturns”. It shows that Hongkongers were more confident and positive to the future but not just only see the handover as a “darkness” but determined to “face challenge bravely”. It shows that the anxiety decreased.

Mark: 1/2

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

It is agreed. In the past Hongkongers did not involve and knew politics so much, but because of future they increase the awareness.

From Source A, Hong Kong people were interviewed with the questions about “Hong Kong’s future” and respondents were required to choose the “preferred situation in 1997”. It definitely prompted Hong Kong people to think of future political situation and enhanced the political awareness.

From Source B, Sam Hui’s lyrics “I am extremely reluctant to immigrate to become a second class citizen” showing that Hong Kong people know that immigration to escape the handover would result in becoming “second class citizen”, which is a political term. It shows that Hong Kong people political awareness enhanced.

From my own knowledge, Hong Kong middle class historically formed different political parties to participate in Legislative Council election. For example, the Meeting Point, Democratic Alliance for Betterment of Hong Kong. It shows that Hongkongers were eager to involve in the administration but not just like before use to the fact that they would like to ensure the autonomy after handover, And the political awareness is shown to be enhanced.

From my own knowledge, Hong Kong people protested against the June 4th Incident to Chinese government with over 1 million people. It shows that because Hong Kong at that time was going to return to Chinese rules future, people would like to defend freedom and protest against the autocracy. It shows that the problem of future of Hong Kong enhanced people political awareness.

From my own knowledge, due to the fact that Hong Kong is going to return to Chinese rule, British government started the Legislative Council election in 1985 and more citizens participated in it by voting. For example, after the June 4th Incident 14 out of 18 seats of Legislative election were democrats because people wanted to defend freedom. It shows that Hong Kong people had a higher political awareness due to the future problem.

It shows that Hong Kong people participated in political affairs more because of the future problem and political awareness thus enhanced.

**Mark: 6/7**



## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 12/13

### 2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States

The author holds a positive, approving, supportive and complement attitude towards USA.

From Source C, the author described "US has been the pioneer model of democratic politics for backward China", and "enabling us understand fairness, honesty and boldness". It shows that the author supported China's democracy and acted as a role model to let Chinese know honesty, fairness and boldness.

Mark:2/2

### 2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party

If I were a Chinese intellectual in 1945, I would support CCP.

From Source D, CCP encouraged to carry out "democratic reform across the country and abolish the one-party dictatorship". It shows that CCP supported democracy and against one party dictatorship, which is also Chinese intellectual wanted to do in 1945. Therefore, I would support CCP.

From Source D, CCP proposed to form "democratic coalition government" and with "representatives from Guomindang and CCP". It shows that CCP proposed to peacefully coexist and cooperate with KMT to establish democratic China. It is also shared by intellectuals that did not want to have civil war, so I would support CCP.

From Source D, CCP proposed to "restore nation unity and defeat the Japanese aggressors". It shows that CCP would like to enhance nation's cohesion and defeat and gain victory in World War 2. It definitely fit the intellectuals thoughts during that time to restore unity and win the war, so I would support CCP.

Mark:4/4

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

It is agreed.

From Source C, CCP complemented the USA for “being the pioneer of democracy for China” and “they years for the west”. It shows that CCP in 1943 was positive to the west and would like to cooperate with them.

However, from my own knowledge, People’s Republic of China diplomacy during early ages were “leaning now sided” to the USSR and anti America and the west. To compare, it was a drastic change for CCP to approve America and the west to against them. It shows it’s a drastic change after 1949.

Form Source C, CCP stated “let Science be the tie of China and America”. It shows that CCP emphasize on Science in China, so as to be the bond tie between 2 nations.

However, form my own knowledge, People’s Republic of China at the early stage was anti intellectuals and they look down on intellectuals, they even mistreated them in Cultural Revolution. To compare, CCP changed from emphasizing the Science suppressing intellectual including Scientists. It shows a drastic change before and after 1949 for CCP.

From Source D, Mao said to “abolish one party dictatorship and all its prestige has been swept away”. It shows that CCP in 1945 was anti one party dictatorship.

However, for my own knowledge, PRC established with so called “coalition government” with different parties “participated in administration” under leadership of CCP. And that was actually CCP one- party dictatorship. To compare, CCP changed from anti one party rule to adopting actual one party rule dictatorship. It shows a drastic change for CCP after seizing the power.

All in all, it is agreed.

**Mark: 6/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 12/13

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

The message was to criticize France for her selfishness and redness when peaceful time she refused to accept ideas from others but in war time she asked for help.

From Source E, when France represented by an old man faced the war, he asked “England, Italy and USA” to help and claimed it “our affairs” to show the close bonding among them.

However, from Source E, when peace has come, France represented by an old man, refused to accept others’ “suggestions”, “ideas” and “hints” and emphasize that it was “my affair”. It shows France rejected others’ suggestions and not listen to others.

It was to mock and criticize France rudeness that she ask for help when needed in war but not to listen to other when peaceful time.

Mark: 3/3

### 3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status

The author misunderstand that women political status had been raised by having most European countries granted women with voting rights.

From Source F, author claimed that “most of Europe granted voting rights to women”

However, that was not the truth. While in Source F, “France, Italy Romania and Yugoslavia granted the rights to women in mid to late 1940s”.

From my own knowledge, major powers in Europe only UK granted voting rights to women soon after the First World War.

It shows that the women political status did not change so much after the World War One.

Mark: 3/3

## 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

It did not.

From Source E, France during the war was open to the other nations and emphasized the incident as “our affairs” to prompt cooperation. However, in peace time after the war he rejected others suggestions and claimed “my affairs”. It shows that Europe before and after World War One still lack cooperation and harmony, it shows that the war did not bring a better Europe.

From Source F, the author pointed out that the very few changes in women status after the war as “France, Italy granted women voting rights in mid 1940s” and “women status at home and workplace was little changed”. It shows that before and after the war women still had a relatively inferior status and sexes were not equal even women contributed a lot in the war. It shows that the war did not bring a better Europe.

From Source F, author pointed out that “we should not exaggerate the extent of social change in Europe”, showing that the war only brought very little changes and improvement to Europe. It shows that the war did not bring a better Europe.

From my own knowledge, Europe after the war still had extreme nationalism just like before the war. For example, Nazism and Fascism were a kind of extreme nationalism and ultimately caused the Second World War for “regaining the national glory” for Germany and Italy. It shows that Europe did not become better because of the war.

From my own knowledge, before World War One, the powers were lack of cooperation. However, after the World War One, the powers still lack cooperation with France and Britain adopted appeasement policy and powers were not eager to disarm in the disarmament conference. It shows that European powers still lack cooperation and selfish, the war did not bring a better Europe.

From my own knowledge, European economy was weak during the World War 1 and after the war, the economy still remains weak. For instance, 1929 Great Depression wrecked European economy, the economy even worse than before World War 1. It shows that the war did not bring a better Europe.

**Mark: 6/7**

**2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration**

**Marks : 10/12**

**4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain**

In 1963, Da Gaulle thought UK admission would damage the EEC cooperation. he thought that “UK would completely change the actions, agreements and rules established by six” so he refused to let Britain join EEC to prevent UK wrecked the rules.

In 1967, he thought “the special relation between the US and UK and Commonwealth made the policies of EEC could not merge with them” so he refused to let UK join EEC.

**Mark: 3/3**

**4b) What is the meaning of “trifling condition”**

The condition was to remove some British sovereignty.

From Source H, a French soldier removed “UK flag” and replace it with “France Flag” in the Britain Palace, implying that British sovereignty was damaged.

From Source H, a Bus “Removals” and French police entered the British Palace, implying that France intervened UK internal affairs and the trifling condition was the UK sovereignty being damaged.

**Mark: 3/3**

## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

The admission disputes of members of organization was one factor. From Source G, DA Gaulle opposed the “UK admission” due to his distrust of UK and “UK would change the rules”. Da Gaulle thus oppose and against UK admission, hindering the European economic cooperation.

The emphasis of UK nationhood hindered the cooperation. From Source H, UK describe the entrance of “common market” was an invasion of UK internal affairs. It ultimately led to the hindrance of European cooperation as UK always oppose the policies for fear that sovereignty being damaged.

From my own knowledge, UK worried that EEC would damage her economic policy freedom and thus formed EFTA to separate cooperation, hindering the cooperation of European economy.

The suspicious among peers also acted as a hindrance. From my own knowledge, Da Gaulle was very suspicious of UK entrance was he thought that UK and US tie and her Commonwealth would bring damage to the EEC and put US influence in EEC. Thus he objected the entry of UK to EEC and hindered the cooperation.

From my own knowledge, different ideas of the powers on policies hindered the cooperation. From my own knowledge, UK always had reservation on policies like Common Agricultural Policy. The discussion of policies consumed much time and it hindered the cooperation.

From my own knowledge, the hope for extent of cooperation level varies among members hindering the cooperation. From my own knowledge, UK always limit the cooperation to economic but not social for fear that sovereignty being damaged while other countries would like to further integrate in diplomatic, military aspect. The differences led to the arguments and hindered the cooperation.

**Mark: 4/6**

## 2017 Essay Question 2: China

Mark:12/15

**Compare reform and revolution as means of transforming a country in the 20th century. Explain your answer using one reform and one revolution of China.**

China has been struggling for transforming herself through different revolutions and reforms in the 20th century. And it is going to use May 4th Campaign as the revolution example and Nanjing Government Reform as reform example to compare revolution and reforms in transforming China in political, economic and diplomatic aspect as follows.

First, in terms of political aspect, both reforms and revolution impact very little to the political transformation in China. Chinese political condition has been autocratic and chaotic with different warlords and powers in the country, which may not listen to the central government. For example, in terms of revolution, May 4th Movement, students and society protested against the warlord “Beiyang” government for its autocracy and ineffectiveness. They demanded a greater degree of freedom and political reforms to grant democracy to the people. However, they voices was suppressed by the government and the government did not listen to them but arrested the participants, like Chen Duxiu was arrested for 5 times as he criticized the Beiyang Government. Democracy and greater degree of freedom did not grant to people. China still remained autocratic and under warlords’ rule. May 4th Campaign did not transform China politically.

In terms of reforms, Nanjing government also impacted a little in transforming Chinese autocratic and chaotic political situation. Although Nanjing government superficially follow Dr. Sun’s fundamentals of National Reconstruction to build up Chinese democracy and even passed “People Rights Ordinance” to protect human rights. However, Nanjing government reforms was actually autocratic. For example, Nanjing Government did not allow the Communist Party existence and use powerful military to purge them. The government also lack democratic elements because of the absence of election. Nanjing Government even failed to control the national situation whereas Outer Mongolia was independent, Tibet was not controlled by Nanjing and Communist also occupied some land in Jiangxi. In comparison, both May 4th Campaign and Nanjing Reform failed to bring new situation to China and failed to sweep off Chinese

political features of autocracy and China could not be under one central government. After the May 4th Campaign, China still under warlords rule until the success of North Expedition while Nanjing Reform could carry put the Constitution after the Second World War but it was ended quickly with the Civil War. It shows that both revolution and reforms failed to transform Chinese politics.

In terms of economy, reforms had greater impacts to transform China than the revolution. Chinese economy had been very weak with the indemnity to be paid and foreign economic invasion with tariffs. In May 4th Campaign, people were encouraged to support the national goods to support local industry development. For example, Society for The Use of National Goods were founded to encourage people buy national goods. It helps Chinese industry to some extent. But it failed to transform China after the campaign Chinese economy still remained weak and under control of the foreign. For example, 70% of the national capital were occupied by foreign countries but less than 30% are occupied by Chinese industry. It shows that Chinese economy did not transform.

In terms of reforms, Nanjing Government helped to improve Chinese economy and transform it. Nanjing Government introduced series of financial reforms such as replacing the silver tales with banknotes and issuing series of commercial laws such as “Company Act” and build Guangdong Hankou Railway. It helped to facilitate the Chinese economy and thrive Chinese industry by establishing a more comprehensive and solid business environment and led to “Golden Ten Years” . In comparison, May 4th Campaign encouraged people to support Chinese local goods and industry by products, but the general economic condition remain unchanged, economy of China remain weak. In terms of Nanjing reforms, the relatively stable environment made the government successfully carried out economic reform and facilitates building, shaping a better business environment and improve the economy with “Ten Golden years”. It shows that reform is more effective in transforming Chinese economy than revolution.

In terms of diplomatic aspect, reforms was more effective to transform China than revolution. In early to mid 20th century, China had a very low status in international society and sovereignty was infringed by foreign countries by unequal treaties like Nanjing Treaty and Beijing Treaty and they still took effect in Republic era. In terms of May 4th Movement, people protested and strive to take back Shandong interests in Paris Peace Conference and successfully forced the government reject to sign the peace treaty as a kind of protest to the international society. Chinese government even successfully regained Shandong in Washington Conference in 1922 due to the



movement. It shows revolution had good impact on improving diplomatic status. Although Shandong was taken back, Chinese sovereignty was still greatly damaged by foreign with extraterritoriality, the ceded land and not self- controlled tariff. The May 4th Movement actually did not transform Chinese diplomatic status, China remained low status.

In terms Nanjing Reform, it successfully raised Chinese diplomatic status and transformed China. Nanjing government first took back Xiamen and Hankou from the UK in the 1930s and regain tariff autonomy from foreign countries, improving the Chinese diplomatic status by removing unequal treaties. In 1943 China even recovered all lost land (except those occupied by Japan) from the powers and establish equal diplomatic relations with Belgium, Britain and USA. After the Second World War, China even became one of the permanent members of the Security Council for United Nations. China diplomatic status raised dramatically.

In comparison, May 4th Movement impact very little to Chinese diplomatic status and only regain Shandong but did not raise Chinese international status. but Nanjing Government successfully regained all the occupied land from the foreign power and re- established equal diplomatic relationships with powers and even became 1 of the “5 big countries” in UN. It shows that Nanjing reforms successfully and greatly improve Chinese diplomatic status and impact much more than May 4th. It shows that reforms is more effective in transforming Chinese diplomacy.

All in all, reforms and revolution both impacted China, but reforms transformed China in more aspects than revolution.

Words: 1007

## 2017 Essay Question 4: Second World War

Mark:10/15

**'The Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Conference in causing the Second World War.' Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe's development in the period 1919-39.**

It is agreed that Great Depression was a more important factor than Paris Peace Settlement in causing the World War 2. And it would analyze from the aspects of the impact to Germany, Italy, the attitude of Britain and the failure of peace keeping efforts.

First, in terms of impact to Italy and Germany, Great Depression prompted Italy and Germany to invade other countries. The Paris Peace Settlement failed to give the promised land of Dalmatia and Fiume to Italy and it aroused much discontent among Italian and it prompted the rise to the power of Fascist Party and Mussolini, who sparked off the Second World War African warfare. And the harsh settlement to Germany of driving 10% of its population and paying 6 billion indemnity also made Germany angry and prompted the rise of power of Nazi Party and Hitler, who carried out expansionist policy and invaded other countries, leading to the Second World War.

And in terms of Great Depression, the Great Depression made the German economic condition even worse as US retreated the Dawes Plan and Young Plan and Germany lost Rhur as she failed to repay the indemnity. It promoted Germany to support Nazism who proposed not to follow Paris Peace Settlement. And in Italy, due to the bad economic condition, Italy re- straits invasion action by annexing Abyssinia in 1935 and Albania in 1939. In comparison, Great Depression played a more important role. The fact that the rise of totalitarianism came to a bottleneck during 1920s when the economic condition turned better and Italy stopped invading others and bombarding Corfu Island while the Nazi Party could not grow anymore even Paris Peace terms still effective. However, the Great Depression wrecked European economy and promoted people to support the extremist policy of Fascist and Nazism and created a chance for them to re- activate their expansionist policy. For example, Germany carried out Anschluss and invaded Poland, which led to World War 2. It shows that Great Depression is more important than Paris Peace Settlement.

Second, in terms of the attitude of UK, Great Depression was a more important factor. In terms of Paris Peace Settlement, Britain considered the treaty terms were too harsh

to Germany and UK approved it just because the French insistence. As Britain thought that Germany was over-penalized, Britain adopted appeasement policy to Germany. For example, she reached Anglo-German Naval Agreement allowing Germany to expand her naval power. The appeasement policy made Germany became stronger and no need to be penalized even though she violated the peace settlement and it encouraged German aggression. For example, Germany invaded Sudetenland and Czechoslovakia and finally Poland after that, leading to the start of Second World War.

In terms of Great Depression, the Great Depression made UK continue to adopt appeasement policy. UK after the Great Depression suffered weak economy and had to concentrate on recovery so she continue to adopt appeasement policy, which encourage German aggression and finally the WW2. In comparison, it was the Great Depression made Britain continued to make concession to Germany as she had not enough power and time to control Germany. It was a problem of capability rather than sympathy in the latter stage. It shows that Britain shaped her appeasement policy and attitude to Germany and Italy because of the economic problem brought by Great Depression.

In terms of peacekeeping organization, Great Depression was greater factor. Although the Paris Peace Settlement made the peacekeeping organization so weak without grater power involvements and flawed voting system which made the peace efforts become in vain as they couldn't stop aggression. For instance, Germany withdraw the League of Nations and so did Italy.

But Great Depression was more important. The economic sanctions was one of the commonly used means for power to keep peace by imposing sanction and damage aggressors economy. After great Depression, powers even did not follow the League of Nations' economic sanctions against aggressors as they need trading to recover their economy, it completely made the peacekeeping organization, League of Nations failed. In comparison, Great Depression made the countries unwilling to impose sanction to aggressors to consolidate their economy, it completely deprived all means the League could do, even though the Paris Peace Settlement created a flawed system for the League. It was the Great depression made the only left means in vain and made aggressors unstoppable, led to World War 2.

All in all, the Great Depression was a more important factor than Paris Peace Settlement in causing WW2.

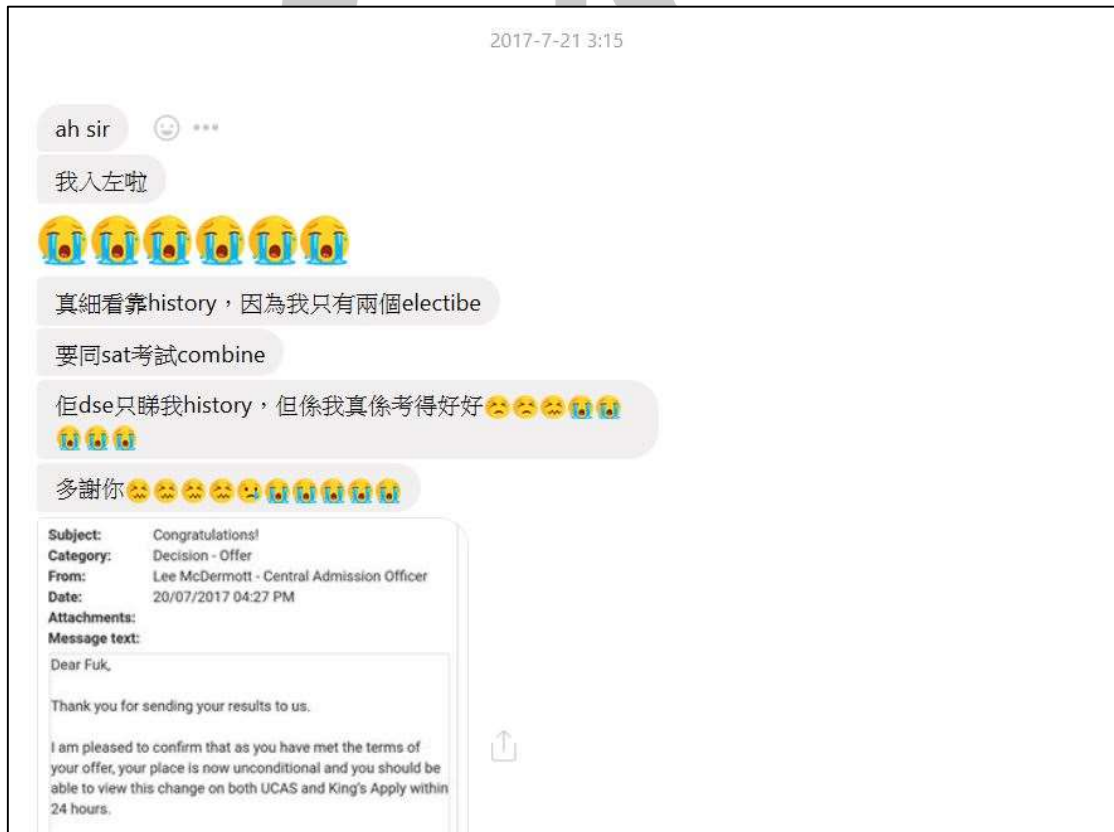
Words: 753

2017 年 5\*\*

Fuk Leong



Fuk Leong 是由 Regular 第一期就開始師從 K.W.HO，一直堅持至完成 CapStar 課程，最終成功於 2017 年 DSE 歷史科中取得 5\*\* 的佳績，更憑著歷史科的 5\*\* 成績，幫助他成功入讀英國 King's College London!



## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	11 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 (out of 13)	9 M1 (out of 12)	9 M1 (out of 15)	10 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	11	12	12	9	9	10	
卷別調整得分：							90 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	44				19		91
卷別組填補分數：	44				19		91
加權卷別得分	216				98		91
科目得分：	405 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	2
		Q1(b)	7	6
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	2
		Q4(b)	3	3
		Q4(c)	6	4

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
4	204	Q4	15	9
5	205	Q5	15	10

## 2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong

Marks : 11/12

### 1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future

The anxiety is the losing of the status as a British colony and being handed over to the CPC.

Source A shows there were 70% surveyees who preferred 'HK to 'Maintain status quo as a British colony', meaning they wished that they could keep the present condition as a colony, and they worried about being administered under CPC.

Source A also shows there were only 4% people who preferred HK to be 'taken back' by China, meaning they were anxious about the sovereignty being returned to China and worried about being mandated by China's jurisdiction but not a British colony.

Source A is also conducted as a survey in 1982, with the British and Chinese talk on future, so people worried about being handover. So it shows HK people are anxious about losing status as a British colony.

Mark: 3/3

### 1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990

Yes, it did exist in 1990.

Source B is a song published in 1990 and it says people were 'determined to stay on board this boat', meaning they wished the status quo to be 'undamaged' and they wanted to 'brave' the difficulties of being handed over to China.

Although it certainly was more optimistic in Source B saying people would 'stay confident', it was still underlined by the anxiety of worrying about the boat would be 'overturned'. So above all the anxiety still existed.

Mark: 2/2

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

I agree.

Source A shows to 70% of surveyees preferred to maintain status quo as a British colony, meaning they had their own political views as to the way HK should be governed in future, certainly and enhancement of political awareness as opposed to the general antipathy in politics before.

Source A shows there are 15% people who wished Hong Kong to be 'a trust territory under the mandate of the UN', meaning they would rather prefer something as the establishment and sought other forms of governance, an enhancement of awareness in politics.

Source A also was a survey conducted by 'a pressure group' in 1982 meaning a general masses held the intuitive to ask people's opinions and collect them to influence public policies and an enhancement in political participation due to HK's future.

Source B shows a pop singer, Sam Hui depicted the future of HK as a never overturning 'boat', meaning the singer had pondered about the future development of Hong Kong and had own political preference, an enhancement of political awareness.

Source B also shows the singer says 'HK is my heart' and expressed such a view via a song, meaning artists also cared about local identity and thought of Hong Kong's future, showing they had strong political identity in Hong Kong and would take action to influence audience, a political participation evident of enhanced awareness of public affairs.

In my knowledge, the question of Hong Kong also had let some Hong Kong people to engage in drafting of the Basic Law in 1980s, meaning they were fostered to do more political action to influence Hong Kong politics, an enhanced awareness.

To my knowledge, the question of Hong Kong had let to the Joint Declaration between Britain and CPC, and media had reported widely the negotiations between Deng and Thatcher, for example, meaning more efforts were made to foster HK people's political sense.

To my knowledge Hong Kong governor had also issued the white paper in the 1980s to

inform the masses about the future administrative changes for Hong Kong people ruling Hong Kong, meaning more discussion for the masses for politics.

To my knowledge, the June Fourth Incident made HK people worry about future of being under CPC, in 1991 Democrats had a landslide victory in Legco election, meaning people would do more to vote to show political inclinations.

To my knowledge the through train election also nurtured many people to elected lawmakers to show care about post-1997 development in Hong Kong

To my knowledge more party and pressure groups were from you performed like to be a liberal and democratic parties they wish to inference government from within and evidence of enhanced awareness for Hong Kong development

Mark: 6/7



## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 12/13

### 2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States

Source C author held a positive attitude that he was commendatory, praising of and favorable to the USA.

Source C shows 'in despair and hardship we gear for the West' meaning the author was very welcoming of, supportive of the USA, showing that when in difficulties, the author and the 'CCP' people would long for the West, look to the west with favour and as a follower of the west, so it has very positive, welcoming commendatory and praising tone, so a favourable positive attitude to the US.

Mark:2/2

### 2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party

Yes, I would.

Source D shows first of all CCP's Mao had determined thoughts in 'eliminating the Japanese aggressors', meaning that CCP would do the best to vpract imperialism and eradicate foreign invasion and resist it, so I would support.

Source D shows CCP would prefer the establishment of the 'one party dictatorship' and favour the growth of a 'democratic condition', meaning CCP would end dictatorship and autocracy and would champion the cause of democratic representation, so I would support.

Source A also shows it would 'restore national unity' by forming and a 'coalition' of KMT, CCP Democratic League etc, meaning it would try to absorb different sections and opinions, so to expand political representation and foster unity and national cohesiveness,so I would support.

Source C also shows it would guarantee 'freedom' by people's struggle which appealed to me because I would believe struggle as a means to fight for freedom limited in 1945, so I would support.

**Mark:4/4**

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

I agree.

Politically Source C shows CCP wanted 'democracy' before assumption of power and Source C also hinted at establishing a democratic government.

Also Source D shows it would end dictatorship and champion the cause of 'democratic' representation and had some electoral elements as 'a national assembly' and 'a government' to be elected by the people and to guarantee freedom.

But after assumption of power, it was true.

It changed, since in my knowledge to CCP didn't really establish democratic government but a one-party dictatorship with limited real power of other sections so it was change of principle.

In my knowledge, CCP purged many Western-thought scholars and accused them of 'reactionary' and 'anti revolutionary' like after the One Hundred Flower Bloom and the 'anti' campaigns.

In my knowledge, the government was not elected since CCP did not extend universal suffrage to all masses in China.

Also to my knowledge, freedom of speech, thoughts, were suspended, especially in Cultural Revolution.

Diplomatically, before 1949, CCP in Source C was favorable to, approving of and looked to Western Power with favor, meaning less diplomatic tensions

Also , economically Source C shows the US is 'a pioneer modeled of democratic politics' before 1949.

But drastic changes occurred after 1949.

To my knowledge, CCP entered into Cold War along lines of USSR, to oppose democratic Western countries and struggle with them.

To my knowledge, the CCP was not recognized by the US, and didn't establish favorable diplomacy until 1970s.

To my knowledge, in 1950s, instead of following US model, it followed USSR in First Five Year Plan, a change of principle of national philosophy.

Also, culturally, before 1949, CCP advocated 'science', as evident in Source C, meaning it valued modernized education and scientific methods.

But, after 1949, there was no longer a guiding principle.

To my knowledge, in Second Five Year Plan, especially in the Great Leap Forward, Mao irrationally called on the whole nation to smelt iron and steel, especially in backyard furnace, leading to subpar goods not aligned with the scientific world.

To my knowledge, the Cultural Revolution also denounced people who were engineers, teachers, and professionals, and degraded science, a drastic change as a means to social modernization.

**Mark: 6/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 12/13

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

The cartoon thinks that in 1918, when France is in War II, the Allies had generous help from other countries including Triple Entente power, but after the war when it comes to post-war settlement, France ignored the suggestions of other powers. It was an ironic suggestion.

Source E shows a man with word France at the 'Front Entrance', with help of England, Italy and the US as shouted by them with 'our affair', meaning France liked and needed such solidarity and cooperation evident in 'Then' in the Source A title, meaning in the past.

But, after WWI, France man closed the door of 'the peace', saying 'my affair' and denied the British, Italy and the US entrance who were very rejected, with neglected 'suggestions, ideas, hints' meaning they were not valued as before in terms of contribution to peace, showing France was inconsistent.

Mark: 3/3

### 3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status

One misunderstanding was that WWI had drastically change female domestic and workplace status, but it had not, only little.

Source F shows 'women' status at home and in the workplace was little changed instead and society was still male-dominated, meaning WWI benefitted females little in improving social status domestically and in the workforce, so it was exaggerated, a misunderstanding.

Source F also shows still in British, females were dependent on 'husband's' social insurance, meaning they were still not financially independent, so the benefit of

improving females' social-economic clove from WWI was a misunderstanding.

Source F also shows in France, the Constitution 1946 still stressed women's role as 'mother' meaning societal discriminations was still rife in terms of women's status in the workforce and ability to contribute to the economic productivity, a general misunderstanding.

**Mark: 3/3**

### 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

No, it largely didn't.

Politically it didn't.

Source E shows France neglected and didn't appreciate and value the powers' suggestion of making peace evident in France men closing 'the Peace door' saying 'my affair;', meaning after WWI, France as a major European power didn't learn to make peace and absorb useful opinions and decreased efficiency of peacekeeping.

To my knowledge, after WWI, the Entente power didn't invite the defeated nations to give them a meaning role in negotiation, so the harsh terms of Treaty of Versailles, for example, aggrieved Germany and sowed seeds for revenge.

To my knowledge, WWI's finishing didn't make sure Italy got Dalmatian coast and Fiume so this break of promise disgraced it and give rise to fascism in the 1920s certainly not a better democracy in Europe

To my knowledge WWI also didn't guarantee the work of the US peacekeeping, either, since Wilsonian 14 points were largely ignored in Versailles Peace Settlement and US Congress didn't ratify Treaty of Versailles, undermining peacekeeping in Europe

Besides to my knowledge, WWI hadn't let US be interested in European affairs like US Congress advocated isolationism and bar US entry into League of Nations, certainly not a better diplomacy in peacekeeping in Europe.

Besides to my knowledge the WWI had damaged European economies, and British and

France focused on economic recovery and didn't really try out correct measures against Fascism in the 1920s (or even a 1960s nazism) so politics were not better not stabilised visa-vis before.

Socially it didn't bring a better Europe for gender equality or racial equality.

Source F shows women's voting rights were still confined by borders like it was only until 1944 France enfranchise women, 1948 in Belgium meaning it didn't really give political participation rights to all genders.

Source F also shows women were 'discriminated against in Europe in workforce' meaning they were still not included in workforce but not equal, so it was not better.

Source F shows women were still retained status 'at home' and 'dependent on husband' as society were male-dominated meaning they still cannot have enough chances to gain financial independence or improve social economic clout, so not better.

To my knowledge women were given the role of babysitting, childhood education, etc not other roles in society so WWI didn't better benefits them.

To my knowledge, socially, Europe was not drafted along races like Austrian Hungary was forcibly divisioned into two countries despite complex ethnicity.

To my knowledge, socially, a large amount of ethnic Germans live outside Germany, like in Austria so racial and national determination was not realized.

**Mark: 6/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : 9/12

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

It is avoidance of the US influence.

Source G shows in 1963, de Gaulle opposed to British entry because it feared 'an... Atlantic community under American dependence and direction meaning it wanted to avoid the US and non-European leadership and dominance in the EEC.

Also, Source G shows de Gaulle 'considering the special relations that linked the British with America', meaning de Gaulle was not welcoming of US linkage with British and fearful that it would bring the US into EEC economies, so it rejected US influence in 1967 to justify denial of British entry.

Mark: 2/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of "trifling condition"

It what's the removal of British power, sovereignty and jurisdiction in its territory.

Source H shows small car is 'King' Charles of Britain and France gorgeously guarded by the police, meaning France intended to merge Britain into France as a condition, so control would be in France.

Source H shows the British flag was replaced by the French flag, meaning of change British sovereignty, a transfer to France.

Source H shows large car of 'removal' gained access to the Buckingham Palace, meaning it intended to remove the 'Queenie', symbolically head of British power, showing the condition was to subject British under France administration and jurisdiction, a loss of British country of the sovereignty of state.

Mark: 3/3

**4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970**

First, economic interests hindered it.

Source G shows that EFTA states were not liked by the de Galle, meaning the entrance of them into integrated EEC would pose economic downturn, a redrafting of 'agreements and rules', so this delayed EFTA integration.

Source G says de Galle feared the 'existence of the commonwealth and their preferential relations', meaning France worried about an enlarged market which would let world undermine France economic interests.

To my knowledge, France delayed the British entry to EEC in 1960s because it feared British high efficiency of agriculture would shack France Farm products in EEC.

To my knowledge, Britain in 1950, also afraid of France competition in CAP so rejected to its monopoly in agriculture, a hinderance.

Besides, the sovereignty issue of also hindered.

Source G shows de Galle was afraid of US influence, in 'American dependence and direction', meaning the fear of control being given to the US hindered EFTA entry to EEC.

Source G also shows that France would take over the Buckingham Palace, meaning it would like to have sovereignty over Britain and its commonwealth to have a leadership control, so this controversy of power also lead to hinderance.

To my knowledge, France was afraid of non-European powers like the US would dump goods into Europe, undermining competitiveness also afraid that the US as a superpower in polarized post-war Europe would pose threat in European defense, economic and diplomacy in Cold War.

To my knowledge, Britain also worried about France taking over its sovereignty before entry into EEC.

**Mark: 4/6**



## 2017 Essay Question 4: World War II

Mark: 9/15

**'The Paris Peace Settlement was a more important factor than the Great Depression in causing the Second World War.' Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe's development in the period 1919-39.**

I don't agree that Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Conference (PPC) in leading to WWII. I shall in the following paragraph first discuss their respective importance and weigh their relative importance in terms of political, economic, diplomatic areas etc.

Politically, the Great Depression was less important in PPC in causing World War II. The Great Depression true had let the US to cancel many its recovery plans and caused economic and political stability in Europe. For example due to the inefficiency of the government in dealing with unemployment in Germany, the Nazi had won landslide victory in parliament and politically made Germans believed totalitarian, means in restoring the economy. So the Nazi would advance further and provide jobs rearmament and take demilitarized Rhineland, leading it to a stage more aggression in using Anschluss, combined Sudetenland and finally it attack Poland. On the other hand, the Paris Peace Settlement was also important. The sole war guilt was assigned to Germany aggrieving the Germans and let to transnationalists like Hitler. The lost of about 10% of territories also angered Germany, as were the lost of overseas colonies. Besides, PPS didn't guarantee Italy Fiume and Dalmatian Coast as promised but Tyral and Istria, making it a disadvantage to power so Fascism gained support in national cause and assumed predominance in politics in 1920s and even bombarded Corfu. These two Fascist regimes then allies in Berlin-Rome-Tokyo Axis formalized by Pact of Steel, and together staged the opening of World War II.

But in comparison the PPS was a more important factor in causing World War II. First, speaking of Great Depression's limitation in terms of time it occurred in 1929 and early 1930s, but Italian Fascism arose long before the Great Depression. Fascist had utilised the nationally disgracing PPS to rise to totalitarianism, started overseas aggression well before 1929. Second, in terms of political instability, PPS created political instabilities long before 1929. For example in Germany, politically, Germans were resentful of Weimar administration for their backing down in PPC and for they didn't fight for national determination but disgracefully signing the Versailles Treaty. As a result

millions of ethnic Germans (like in Austria) lived outside German border leading to low electoral support and Nazism gains momentum well before 1929. Besides in Italy, the efficiency of a coalition government had minimal and support rallied towards Fascism naturally resolve the diplomatic disgrace. In comparison, PPC lay a fundamental factor for a political favorable condition for totalitarianism, but 1929 Great Depression only acted to precipitate or quicken the rise of Fascism to ultimate expansionism and aggression. So Great Depression was less important than PPS, instead. PPS was the more important factor to cause World War II

Economically, Great Depression was a less important factor and than PPS, although they both were important. On one hand, the Great Depression caused over millions of Germans to be unemployed, inflation occurred and German dollars further became unstable. For example, people can not buy a bread would cost over thousand times the ordinary price, so people would look with favor Nazism, and further support Fascism and be benefitted from their totalitarianism of initiating war industry or like the compulsory military in Germany. Besides Great Depression caused the US to withdraw plans from German economic recovery, further undermine people's livelihood. Moreover the British and France with focused on their economic building and recovery instead of checking the rise of aggressors, opening roads for Italian and German threats in taking over Ethiopia(by Italy) and Austria (by Germany).On the other hand,the PPS were also important. In PPS, Germany it had issues a huge sum of reparation, returning Alsace and Lorraine back to France, demilitarised Rhineland, and taking Ruhr, making Germany lack the power to recover its economies because of coal deposits and mineral reserves for industry, therefore, Germany would look to Nazism to forcibly take back industrial territories, use totalitarianism means like expansion and national mobilization to recover industry and commerce and make reparation easier.

But, in comparison, PPS was more important. First, the Great Depression created economic problems like unemployment, but such economic hardships had long existed in Europe, especially in Germany which was handicapped by PPS to recover economy, and other nations didn't see the rise of totalitarianism (despite Italy, Germany and Spain in Taly). Second, speaking of causal relationships, PPc enabled the Great Depression to foster Nazism in Germany, because for nations like Britain, Poland, France etc, who also debilitated by Great Depression, there was not rise of totalitarianism--clearly the fundamental cause was the PPC's unfair treatment in economies and politics that allowed Germany aggression to rise, since PPS had exerted a heavy reparation burden and Germany cannot possibly recover like Britain. Besides,

although Britain and France prefer to check aggression, it was mainly due to a fundamental reason that many British, for example, favor a less harsh diplomacy on Germany because PPS was so upset. And it is primarily this reason that Chamberlain would deny Nazist threat and psychologically emphasised it, leading to appeasement in Austria's Anschluss with Third Reich and Munich Conference, allowing Poland invasion and triggering WWII. So in comparison, the fundamental cause of PPS was so long harsh, providing breeding grounds for Germany, and Great Depression only strengthened the rise of Hitler not caused it.

Diplomatically, the PPS was also more important, although Great Depression and PPS both were important.

Diplomatically, Great Depression weakened Britain and France and other powers and they didn't went to check the Germany and Italy's increasing aggression, like Germany's 1939 open rearmament and Italy's Ethiopia conquer. On the other hand, PPS also lay diplomatic tension between France and Germany, and between Italy and other Allied victors. It is because France in PPS would like to punish Germany so harshly, prolonging the Fr-Gr feud, and making Germany more resentful of France, making Hitler rise to revenge on France. Also, the brokenpromise of Fiume and Dalmatia make Italy isolated from the victors, and breeding extreme nationalism to restore national prestige since the ancient Rome, leading to the Ethiopia invasion, Albanian conquest and a Pact of Steel to signify military aggression, making WWII inevitable. Also, the failure in PPS to realise Wilsonian's 14 points also minimised peace-keeping.

But comparatively speaking, PPS was more important. First, PPS layed a fatal failure that it triggered the resentment in diplomatic relations between European powers, long before 1929 Depression took effect. Hitler had long wished to expand and revenge evident in his Mein Kampf, with or without the economic hardship. Second, the lack of US help in keeping peace and enforcing the League of Nations as set out in 14 points, allowed aggression, for example, the Corfu bombardment well before 1929. And third, fundamentally, the rise of totalitarianism in both Germany and Italy was primary a promise of fascism to exert national glory, pride, extreme nationalism and repealing unjust treaties, but not aimed at providing jobs. So in comparison, PPS was a fundamental factor while Depression was only an environmental factor that quickened WWII to come.

To conclude, politically, economically and diplomatically, PPS was more important than the Great Depression in causing WWII.

Words: 1190

## 2017 Essay Question 5: Cold War

Mark: 10/15

**In what ways did the USSR affect the development of the Cold War? Explain your answer with reference to the period 1946-91.**

The USSR affected the development of the Cold War in 1946-1991, either creating tensions or resulting in rapprochement, mainly by economic alliance, political moves, diplomatic doctrines, and military actions.

First, economically, the USSR constructed the economic alliance to struggle with the capitalist bloc. Since 1946, when asked of the Marshall Plan, USSR was alarmed that Marshall Plan would attract East European satellites and diminished the strength and unity of the communist bloc. So when Marshall Plan was still being formed, USSR proposed Molotov Plan and the COMECON to coordinate the economic activities of the Eastern European border states, like Bulgaria, Romania, and officially could kickstart the Cold War and escalate the tension between the two blocs. Besides, the financial support in Vietnam War, capital and technological support for China's First Five Year Plan, also provided massive military uses, industrial growth, etc to oppose to the influence of the US, thus creating more tension and making more conflicts in those proxy wars. So USSR used economic means to create tension in Cold War.

Second, politically, the USSR had political moves that either heightened tension in Cold War or eased tension and even reconciliation. It first helped communist resurgence in Greek, leading to Truman doctrine. Then in 1949, when the US carried out currency reform, USSR responded with the political move of Berlin Blockade, barring West Berlin from the West Germany, making tension worse and conflicts broke out afresh. But in the same case, when the US responded with an airlift, the USSR was vigilant and fearful of what could be one(politically). Next, and Stalin and wildly lifted the Blockade, surrendering this conflict because he feared armed conflicts with the airlift would start another war, so he eased partly the tension. But when the US formed NATO to prevent so-called possible attacks, the USSR responded with a Warsaw PAct in 1955, and clueing together states for defense, thus continuing the escalation of Cold War tensions. Besides, in U2 Incident, USSR shot down the reconnaissance plane from the US in protest of its spy activities. USSR went on to assist Cuban communism and set up a military base of missiles there, escalating conflicts, and tension lasted with the US trade embargo until USSR reluctantly removed the missiles in Cuban, and ins-doing,

eased tension and even kickstarted the detente in the years to come. But, the military oppression in Hungary's revolts, Prague Spring in the mid-1960s by Brezhnev and the Afghanistan Invasion, all heightened tension in affecting Cold War development in 1980s, however, reapproachment was resulted by USSR Gorbachev's withdrawal from Afghanistan, and the demolition of Berlin Wall constructed in 1961, with a new constitution and even the dissolution of the USSR, ending the crises of Cola Wat. So USSR used political moves to result in ease escalation of or repproachment in Cold War.

Third, militarily, USSR also served to foster or diminish Cold War. It tested atomic bomb in 1949 and even hydrogen bomb after the US in 1950s. Also, the space re=ivarily saw the arms race too with the first man in space, Gagarin, and the sputnik statlite. So to speak USSR held one of the most productive bases of military and weaponry production in human history. But on the other hand, it also stopped or reduced arms in international treaties, like the INF in 1963 and the Treaty of NON-proliferation of nuclear weapons, and entered into the SALT I in 1969-1972 and SALT II(although suspended). In 1980s, it also had negotiated START to reduce(with the US) 30% of nuclear stockpile and the CFE, to signify a willingness of disarmament and peace-keeping, therefore reducing the tensions in the Cold War. So militarily, USSR used military arms race and reduction treaties to either foster or end the Cold War.

Last, diplomatically, USSR used different doctrines to affect the continuation or (temporary) escalation of Cold War. In 1940s when Truman Doctrine was announced, USSR also used the Comiform, Sino-Soviet Alliance to coordinate the political activities of communist world. And in 1979, it resumed aggression by Invasion of Afghanistan, making Cold War tensions worse. But in terms of creating harmony, the Kruschev announced the peaceful coexistence in the 1950s as part of destalinization policy, and entered into peace talks like Geneva with the US. Besides, USSR also signed the Helsinki Agreement to respect states, human rights, etc, as a high point of detente. In 1980s, the peaceful and reform-minded Gorbachev relaxed diplomat stains on proxy states, allowed solidarity and even meet Reagan. In Malta Summit, Gorbachev with Bush ended the Cold War, ending a more-than-10-years ideological struggle of a bipolar world. So it used diplomatic doctrines and talks to affect the development of Cold War.

Words: 780

2017 年 5\*\*

Helen



Helen 是一早發力的勤奮學生，於中四 Summer 開始就補 K.W.HO，去到 Regular Course，再去到 CapStar Course，終於於 2017 年 DSE 歷史科中取得 5\*\* 的最高成績！

愈早發力，就愈早可以取得優勢。想成就愈高的成績，就必須更早、更勤力地備戰，Helen 絕對是憑著努力和付出以換取回報的典型例子。

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	202	204	SBA
分部基本得分：	10 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 (out of 13)	7 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 15)	10 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	10	12	12	7	12	10	
卷別調整得分：							97 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	41				22		89
卷別組填補分數：	41				22		89
加權卷別得分	201				113		89
科目得分：	403 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	0
		Q1(b)	7	7
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	0
		Q4(c)	6	4

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
2	202	Q2	15	12
4	204	Q4	15	10

## 2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong

Marks : 10/12

### 1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future

Hong Kong people were afraid that the status of Hong Kong will decrease under Chinese administration.

From A, 70% of interviewees preferred to maintain Hong Kong status quo as a British colony after 1997 handover. Also, only 4% of interviewees hoped that Hong Kong could be taken back by China under Chinese administration. This reflected that most Hong Kong people were afraid that Hong Kong quo under Chinese administration after 1997 handover would decrease and be not as high as that under British administration.

Mark: 3/3

### 1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990

No. the problem that Hong Kong people were afraid that the status of Hong Kong will decrease under Chinese administration did not exist.

From B, it was shown that people were 'reluctant to migrate overseas to become a second class citizen'. This showed that Hong Kong people no longer favored the British colonial administration which was unfavorable to Hong Kong local status.

Also, from A, it was shown that Hong Kong people will 'surely break through and overcome darkness'. This showed that Hong Kong people were confident to face Chinese administration after 1997 bravely, but no longer afraid of it.

Mark: 0/2



**1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people**

I agree.

From A, only 9% of people expressed that they 'don't know' about the question of Hong Kong's future. This showed that most (91%) of Hong Kong people had heightened awareness towards the situation of Hong Kong after 1997.

Also, from B, there was a song from 'Sam Hui' about the future of Hong Kong in 1990. In the song, it encouraged Hong Kongers to 'break through and overcome darkness' over Hong Kong's future problem showing that Hong Kong people political awareness increased through pop culture.

Also from own knowledge, in 1991 1st Legislative Council Direct Election, in the geographical constitution, qualified Hong Kongers were passionate in electing the council members, with a high percentage of voting rate because they were enlightened by the future of Hong Kong and were enthusiastic in voting.

In comparison, the Hong Kong peoples' political awareness was lower before Hong Kong's future question.

From own knowledge, before the question of Hong Kong future aroused Hong Kong people to focus more on social welfare like Ten-Year Housing Scheme(1972), Public Assistance Aid(1971) instead of political problems.

Also, from own knowledge, before the question of Hong Kong's future, there were only a few political parties formed eg. Meeting Point. Yet, after the Hong Kong's future problem, there were more and more political pressure groups formed eg. 1991 DAB, 1992 Liberal Party.

**Mark: 7/7**

**2017 DBQ Question 2: China**

**Marks : 11/13**

**2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States**

The attitude is appreciative and positive.

From C, it is written that the US had been a 'pioneer model of democratic parties for backward China.' This showed that China should have learnt from the successful democratic sample of US, thus, his attitude is appreciative and positive.

**Mark:2/2**

**2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party**

Yes, I would.

From D, Mao from CCP said that CCP would carry out democratic reforms to 'completely eliminate the Japanese aggression'. As a Chinese intellectual in 1945, I would definitely like to support CCP to promote nationalism to get rid of Japanese imperialism by democratic means to safeguard the nationality of China.

Also, from D, Mao from CCP claimed that CCP would help Chinese people to 'win through struggles' by 'more freedom'. As a Chinese intellectual, I would support CCP to help promote the freedom of people to help establish a more open society with greater freedom to help modernize China's society.

Also, from D, Mao from CCP claimed that CCP would 'abolish the one-party dictatorship of KMT' and 'establish a democratic coalition government'. As a Chinese intellectual, I would like to help abandon the autocratic rule of KMT and help establish a democratic in China to promote Chinese political modernization.

**Mark:4/4**

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

I agree.

From C, before CCP came to power, CCP stated that 'boldness, fairness and honesty' would be upheld to set up a 'democratic free China'. This showed that CCP would like to promote democracy before 1949 to establish a democratic society in China.

However, from own knowledge, CCP supported democracy after 1949 when it came to power. In late 1950s, Mao from CCP started a program to purge the rightists, banning them from criticizing Mao and CCP, showing that freedom of speech was suppressed by CCP, and CCP ignored peoples' will and opinions, thus, the society was not democratic.

Also, from C, CCP stated that 'US had been a pioneer model of democratic parties for backward China'. This showed that CCP would like to learn from US to promote the political development of China, thus, the US-Sino relationship should be close with 'bonds'.

However, from own knowledge, US relationship with CCP was hostile after 1949. In 1950-53 Korean War, US supported the capitalist bloc of South Korean while China led by CCP supported the communist bloc of North Korea. The two nations were entirely hostile as the enemies with different ideology. CCP did not learn from US as it said but worsened the relation between CCP and US.

Also, from D, CCP claimed that it would 'abolish the one-party dictatorship of KMT' and establish a 'democratic coalition government', showing CCP's determination to abolish the one-party dictatorship and turned to build a democratic development.

However, from own knowledge, one-party dictatorship was continued by CCP after 1949. The CCP continued dominating China's politics after 1949, for example, chairperson of CCP 'Mao', was also the president of PRC as well as the president of People's Liberation Army. All power was concentrated on the hand of CCP.

Also, from D, CCP claimed that there would be 'no national assembly' that was 'truly elected by people without people's freedom'. This implied that CCP would like to build up a national assembly that was elected by people.

However, from own knowledge, there were no universal election by people after CCP came into power after 1949. CCP continued its one-party dictatorship to control the national assembly without granting people the right to elect and vote.

Mark: 6/7



## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 11/13

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

The message is to criticize France invited the other nations to join WWI but being reluctant to help maintain peace afterwards.

From E, the upper part showed that the man with 'France' was pointing at the army representing 'UK', 'Italy', 'Los A' respectively to the front entrance of war. This showed that France was encouraging the powers to join WWI.

From E, the lower part showed that the man representing France was hiding behind the door 'Peace', showing an angry face, stopping the UK, Italy, US from entering the door and yelling 'My Affair'. This showed that France was then reluctant to put efforts in maintaining world peace after war.

Also, the caption of cartoon from E is 'Then and Now'. This is to criticize France's drastic change in attitude sarcastically.

Mark: 3/3

### 3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status

The general misunderstanding is that WWI greatly increased women's status.

From F, it was shown that women's status at home and workplace was still low as the society was 'completely male- dominated'. For example, British wife was dependent on her husband's social status. This showed that even after WWI, women's status in general society was still much lower than men, being discriminated. Thus, women's status did not highly raised by WWI.

Also, from F, women's status was still low beyond North Europe and Britain after WWI, and was increased after WWII instead of WWI. From F, France extended franchise to women in 1944, Italy in 1946, showing that it was WWII that heightened women's status but not WWI.

Mark: 3/3

## 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

To a small extent WWI brought about a greater Europe.

There were some good impacts to Europe though.

From F, WWI slightly increased women's status as the 'recognition of vital contribution by women led to a change in attitude towards women's suffrage'. This showed that women's right in vote was enhanced with her greater status.

However, in general, WWI harmed Europe development, thus, did not bring a greater Europe.

From E, WWI led to the lack of cooperation of power in maintaining peace. In the cartoon, France was hiding behind the door of peace, blocking other nations like UK, US to enter, showing that the great disasters brought by WWI led to the reluctance for France to help maintain peace with others.

Also, from F, the problem of discrimination to female still existed after WWI. For example, F mentioned that 'society was still male-dominated' and that women's status at home and workplace had little changes, showing that WWI did not bring about sexual equality to better Europe.

Also, from own knowledge, economically, WWI led to great economic losses to Europe with 170 billion USD lost. UK even lost 1/4 of foreign investment. Thus, inflation, unemployment problems aroused in the society, greatly hindered European economic development.

Also, from own knowledge, WWI led to the rise of aggressors in Europe, hindering the peace in Europe. After WWI, the Paris peace Conference was held to deal with peace settlement. Yet, as Italy was not given Fiume and Dalmatia as promised. Fascism thus rose due to discontent towards post-war arrangement. Italy then occupied Corfu in 1923 and invaded Fiume in 1924.

**Mark: 6/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : /12

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

He thought that British close relationship with America would dominate the EC.

From G, it was mentioned that UK faced 'problems of economic relations with US'. He thus was afraid that UK entrance would lead to 'US dependence and direction, this would then 'absorbed community of Europe'. This reflected that France was afraid that US as a great power would intervene and dominate EU after UK entrance.

From G, it was mentioned that U had 'special commitment that between UK and US distinguishes from the continents, hindering a true European Union as UK and US may cooperate to interfere and dominate EU.

Mark: 3/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of "trifling condition"

The condition is that the economic condition of Europe was in a chaos.

From H, the European condition was is in a traffic jam, with the cars and buses stacking together, showing the economic condition in Europe was in a chaos.

Also, from H, 'de Gaulle allowed UK to join the Common Market only on trifling condition', showing that France did not wholeheartedly wanted UK to join economic cooperation in Europe.

Mark: 0/3

## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

From G, special relation between UK and US hindered Europe economic condition. From G, de Gaulle mentioned that 'US dependence and direction would quickly have absorbed the continuity of Europe'. This showed that France was afraid that 'US- UK special relationship' may dominate EU, thus, rejected UK entrance to EC in 1963 and 1967.

Also, from G, UK policy hindered European economic cooperation. From G, da Gaulle mentioned that 'UK regards defense, complete command of themselves'. This showed that UK would like to maintain its national sovereignty and thus led to French discontent, not allowing UK to enter EC.

From H, it was mentioned that 'de Gau allowed UK to join the Common Market only on trifling condition. This showed that French opposition to UK to join EC comprehensively hindered cooperation as EC would not be representative enough without UK full participation.

From own knowledge, Cold War hindered economic cooperation between East and West Europe. Due to Cold War between capitalist and communist, the capital- led OEEC did not cooperate with communist- led COMECON from 1950s – 1970s. Not until 1988 did they established normal economic ties.

Also, from own knowledge, the fear of losing economic sovereignty led to hindrance in economic cooperation. As UK feared that entering ECSC in 1952 would weaken economic sovereignty of UK, UK was reluctant to enter ECSC in 1952.

**Mark: 4/6**



## 2017 Essay Question 2: China

Mark:12/15

**Compare reform and revolution as means of transforming a country in the 20th century. Explain your answer using one reform and one revolution of China.**

In the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, China experienced a series of reforms and revolutions. In the following, I am going to use the 1966-76 Cultural Revolution and 1978-99 Reform and Opening Up to illustrate the transformation in China. Indeed, both the reform and transformation failed to transform China fundamentally; yet, Reform and Opening Up was relatively more effective than Cultural Revolution to transform China.

In terms of political means, both revolutions and reforms failed to transform China; yet, reforms are relatively more effective.

In the Cultural Revolution, mass movements were adopted to transform China into complete socialist state. During the revolution, Mao called for the support of Chinese youth and peasants to purge the capitalist roaders as well as revisionist leaders like Li Xiao Qi, Deng Xiao Ping were purged as Mao promoted 'class struggles should be promoted every day, every month, and every year'. Also, the personality cult of Mao was promoted as Mao distributed the Little Red Books that praised Mao to the mass and glorified Mao as the Red Sun. Yet, all these led to political instability of China under the one party dictatorship of CPC, failed to transform Chinese politics to be democratic.

In contrast, in the Reform and Opening Up promoted class unity, to unite the people together and abolished to the class struggle. Also, Deng adopted to turn China into socialist country with Chinese characteristic such that China did not adopt absolute equalitarianism in which the People's Commune was abolished in 1984. This reform attempted led to the political stability in China, in which class struggles and purging no longer flourished in China. Yet, the reform did not led to a democratic government in China. As in the Reform and Opening Up, CPC was still the dominated party in China.

In comparison, both Cultural Revolution and Reform and Opening Up did not help build a democratic government with peoples' voting rights, thus, both the reform and revolution failed to transform China politics to democracy. Yet, in comparison, the Reform and Opening Up led to the political stability in China, such that Chinese politics were able to develop under stable rule of Deng Xiao Ping, Zhou En Lai. Yet, the Cultural

Revolution led to the lack of political leaders like Liu Xiao Qi and also purging of officials which finally led to serious chaos in Chinese politics. Thus, reforms relatively transform China politics more effectively.

Economically speaking, reforms help transform China to a greater extent.

In Cultural Revolution, Mao called for all national people to join the Red Guard, and asked the Chinese youth to 'Go up the hill, down the country'. As a result, economy in China was in a stagnant, in which most agricultural and industrial activities was stopped in China. The economic GDP growth was at -5.7% during 1966-70. Also in the ten- year revolution, a loss of 500 billion RMB were resulted. The gross industrial output decreased by 14%. All these reflected that Cultural Revolution led to decline in Chinese economy failed to transform China by mass movements and socialist economy.

In contrast, the Reform and Opening Up was successful to recover Chinese economy, transforming China to have more powerful economy. Deng advocated to modernize Chinese economy, allowing part of the people to get rich fast, thus, he opened 4 special economic zones, including Shenzhen, Xiamen, which raised foreign investment and capital. Also, he transformed the state owned enterprises by giving them more power through '3 freedoms and 1 quota'. All these successfully helped rebuild Chinese economy such that the annual GDP growth increased from a negative growth to annually 8.6% in average since 1980s. China even became the 6<sup>th</sup> largest economy in the world by 1990s.

In comparison, using reforms as the means to transform China was more effective. As Mao promoted mass movement, thus, led to economic stagnant in China during 1966-76. Yet, Reform and Opening Up suggested gradualism, allowing Chinese economy to recover from coastal areas first which was a success. Also, Mao promoted absolute equalitarianism to purge the capitalists which finally led to economic decline in China; yet, Deng's Reform and Opening Up allowed state- owned enterprises to have more freedom, promoting their economic incentives, leading to economic success in China. Although Reform and Opening Up also led to inequality of wealth among central and inland area. Yet, to a great extent, reforms transformed Chinese economy more effectively.

Diplomatically, reforms were relatively more successful in transforming China into a country with high international status.

In the Cultural Revolution, Mao adopted 'isolation policy' in which China stopped the diplomatic ties with foreign capitalist country like US, UK, France. This led to China getting into a state of diplomatic isolation, and seldom taking part in international affairs. Also, Mao suggested antiforeignism which promoted the Red Guard to destroy the foreign ministers and purged the foreign ambassadors. All these led to worsening relationship between China and the Western. Although there were some diplomatic communication like Ping Pong Diplomacy (1971), yet, the effectiveness was limited.

In contrast, Reform and Opening Up helped improve the relation between China and other countries, especially capitalist countries, as normalization between countries were promoted in Reform and Opening Up, like the 1978 Sino-US diplomatic relationship. Also, China and USSR normalized relation in 1950s. Also, China actively joined in international affairs since Reform and Opening Up, like in 1980s joining IMF and World Bank. All these raised China diplomatic status. Also, foreign investment were allowed to form joint- foreign enterprises, further closer the trading relation between China and other countries.

In comparison, reforms were more successful in transforming China into a country with equal diplomatic ties as well as high international status. As in Cultural Revolution, relation between China and foreign capitalist countries were hostile as these movements prompted anti- foreignism. Yet, in Reform and Opening Up, normalized relationship between China and other countries was promoted like with US and USSR. Also, Cultural Revolution led to China diplomatic isolationism with low international status but Reform and Opening Up led to China higher international status as China actively joined in different international affairs as well as organizations.

Thus, all in all, though both reforms and revolutions failed to transform China comprehensively, reforms relatively were more effective in the late 20<sup>th</sup> century in terms of political, economic as well as diplomatic aspects.

Words: 1051

**2017 Essay Question 4: World War II**

**Mark:10/15**

**'The Paris Peace Settlement was a more important factor than the Great Depression in causing the Second World War.' Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe's development in the period 1919-39.**

Firstly, in terms of causing the appeasement policy adopted by UK and France, Great Depression was more important.

As in Paris Peace Settlement, as there were harsh treaties to the defeated nations, like the Treaty of Versailles which required Germany to disarm to only 100 000 army, and also to shoulder all war- guilt responsibility. This led to UK feeling sympathetic for Germany, allowing Germany to re-conscript in 1935, and even appealed to sign Anglo-German Naval Agreement to allow Germany to have 36% of naval power as UK, leading to the rising aggression of Germany to start WWII.

As for Great Depression, as the Wall Street Crack led to US economic crisis, US demanded to take back the loans she credited to UK and France. As a result, UK and France faced serious economic pressure, leading UK and France to appease in order to focus on managing their own economic affairs, like in 1936 Italy invaded Abyssinia, they appeased to give 2/3 Abyssinia to Italy and they even removed the economic sanction to Italy in order to recover their economy first. As a result, Fascism was able to grow, leading to WWII.

In comparison, Great Depression was a more immediate factor than Paris Peace Settlement, as Great Depression occurred in 1929 and ruined UK and French economy seriously in 1930s, which immediately led to their adoption of appeasement policy that resulted in WWII. Yet, for Paris Peace Settlement, it was occurred during about 1919-23, the sympathy of Britain for Germany was long existed and not an immediate cause for her to adopt appeasement policy.

Secondly, in terms of causing the rise of totalitarianism, Great Depression was more important.

For Paris Peace Settlement, as Italy was not given the Dalmatia and Fiume as she was promised, this led to the national humiliation of Italy, and people was discontent with

weak Weimar Republic and thus supported Mussolini's Fascism, leading to the rise of totalitarianism, which then invaded Albania in 1939, promoting WWII.

As for Great Depression, as US faced serious economic crisis, US decided to stop her Dawes Plan to Germany in 1930s, thus, Germany faced great economic burden with an unemployment of 6 million, this favored the rise of Hitler which promised to increase jobs and fight for living space for Germans. As a result, Hitler's Nazism was greatly supported by Germany and led to rise of Nazism such that German invaded Poland in 1939, leading to WWII.

In comparison, Great Depression was the main reason for the rise of Nazism. Though Germany faced huge humiliation in Paris Peace Conference after signing the insulting Treaty of Versailles with full war guilty, yet the rise of Hitler's Nazism was not in 1920s but in 1930s due to the serious economic chain effect of Great Depression.

Lastly, in terms of causing the failure of collective security, Great Depression was a more important factor.

In Paris Peace Conference, in the 14 Points suggested by Wilson, national states should have national self-determination, as a result, small national states like Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Poland, were set up. These small national states became the prey of aggressors, leading to aggressors violating the peace treaties to invade others, like Germany annexed Austria Hungary under self-determination in 14 Points.

As for in Great Depression, as US faced serious economic problems, US faced more pressure from US people as well as US Congress in stopping us to participating in European affairs, leading to the isolationist policy of US. As a result, US was more isolated in LN peace-keeping nations, for example, when economic sanctions were posed to Italy in 1936, US continued to trade with Italy for her economic interests, leading to the lack of representation and power of LN, leading to the failure of collective security which then became unable to stop WWII from happening.

In comparison, great Depression was a more important factor in terms of casualty relationship. It was due to the isolationist policy adopted by US due to the Great Depression that led to the lack of representativeness of LN, which in terms triggered the aggressors to be confident enough to violate the Paris Peace Settlement. Thus, it was the Great Depression a more important factor leading to collapse of collective security.

All in all, Great Depression was a more important factor in leading to UK, French appeasement policy, leading to the rise of totalitarianism as well as collapse of collective security.

Words:737



2017 年 5\*\*

Alvin

Alvin 出身於東涌一所 Band 3 中文中學。然而，他並沒有因此而自暴自棄，相反是更加發奮地去實現自己的大學夢。Alvin 於 2016 年 Summer Course 開始接觸我的課程，不論 SBA 或者對於答題技巧的學習，他都很用心，而且主動發問，澄清疑惑。



由 Summer Course 去到 Regular Course，再去到 Capstar 課程，一直風雨不改地堅持。Alvin 於 2017 年 K.W.HO 全港性大型模擬試中已經取得 5\*\* 的成績，奠定了 5\*\* 的基礎，打下強心針。再去到 2017 DSE，順利取得 5\*\* 的佳績，更靠著歷史科的 5\*\* 能夠順利入讀香港大學心儀的科目，一圓大學夢。

Alvin 於考 DSE 之前已經對歷史科的技巧答法掌握得頗為成熟，他更加希望能於將來從事教育行業，以生命照亮生命，因此開了 instagram 帳號「ayhistory」，希望同學們也能多多支持他 😊

Alvin 剛剛開始上 Summer Course 的 Comment :

只係上左你兩堂，已經感受到你有幾勁👊

我一向認為只有理科/商科個堆先會有一個好明確同肯定嘅作答方法，因為呢D科讀嘅野往往都係有公式個堆不變嘅野

但你一拆歷史科入面嘅DBQ，原來歷史都可以咁有規律，就好似數學公式咁，一用岩就5\*\*，用錯就U😭

仲要幫我清左唔少concept👉，有D係我一直唔太肯定岩唔岩嘅，就加以肯定左同分清左，好似搵態度/用語，我一直都係從形容詞/名詞個堆隨便搵，但原來要先從形容詞入手，係有次序之分

有D就係全新concept，特別係看法同態度、用語同論據嘅分別，如果冇補你，我諗我會上 [REDACTED] [REDACTED]，答態度就只答正負面，答論據就搵下d證據就算而唔係行為

仲有一大堆，特別係分析左邊種題形係大熱、邊種題形係冷門、邊種題形係新興、邊種題形係較大機會出，仲有係我一直都諗唔到點先可以肯定作到個岩標題嘅方法，真係好勁👍

補左你真係改變歷史，改變左我讀歷史考歷史嘅方法👏👏

最終DSE 放榜取得5\*\*的佳績!

12 July 2017 at 8:15 AM

我歷史5\*\*左😭

恭喜晒啊😁

我本身都覺得你好大機會得

因為係我mock拎到5\*\*本身已經好難

所以呢個5\*\*係實至名歸屬於你😌

好多謝你 冇你嘅話我完全唔知點做ESSAY DBQ  
DBQ仲水蛇春咁長咁寫  
又唔識分題問字眼  
ESSAY更加唔知點拆題 冇三點式  
冇你嘅判題學 我仲係憑感覺判  
我真係唔知點用言語多謝你😭

謝謝選擇我的你們，

讓我能夠分享你的喜悅。



## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – C						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	8 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 11 C (out of 13)	10 M1 (out of 12)	10 M1 10 C (out of 15)	12 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	8	12	11	10	10	12	
卷別調整得分：	41				22		94 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	41				22		89
卷別組填補分數：							89
加權卷別得分	201				113		89
科目得分：	403 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3	
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	1	
		Q1(b)	7	4	
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2	
		Q2(b)	4	4	
		Q2(c)	7	6	
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6	5
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3	
		Q4(b)	3	3	
		Q4(c)	6	4	

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
4	204	Q4	15	10	10
5	205	Q5	15	12	

## 2017 年資料題第一題：香港

分數：8/12 分

### 1ai) 指出港人對香港前途的一項憂慮：

資料 A 中可見，有達 70% 的港人均希望香港 1997 年後仍是作為英國殖民地，甚至亦有 155 的人想香港成為聯合國的托管地。而只有 4% 的人想香港被中國收回管治。

故此可見推斷出，當時大部份的港人均十分不願意和恐懼中國會收回香港而赤化香港，故此才會有 7 成人想中國仍是英國管治，而對中國未來可能會收回管治香港感到十分憂慮。

分數：3/3 分

### 1aii) 上述的憂慮在 1990 年時是否仍然存在：

資料 B 中指「決心留在這條船而令此船『永不翻轉』」，故此可見港人均十分願意留在香港而非離去，故對中國未來管治香港的憂慮完全消除，而願意留在香港接受管治。

而且，其更指「極不願意移民做二等公民」，故港人不願離開香港而願意被中國管治而非外國，故對中國收回香港之憂慮也完全消除。

分數：1/2 分

## 1b) 香港前途問題是否提升了香港人的政治意識：

我同意此說。

資料 A 中有多達 91% 的人均有對 1997 年香港期望的狀況作出表態，故可見前途問題令更多港人對政治表態。

而資料 B 中亦可見，香港人願意留在香港而共同打穩香港基礎，以「戰勝黑暗」，反映港人由以往的只想維持英方管治，改為願意主動團結合作、留守香港，故政治意識有提高，並不是再甘願在甘願做二等公民，而是要在香港做政治上的主人翁。

而就我所知，香港的前途問題令到港人開始組成政黨，如匯點、港同盟，足證港人政治意識提升，由以往的漠不關心，提升至親身參政。

加上，香港人為了香港日後可以「港人治港」，故此大為參與香港政治，如參與 1982 年的首屆區議會選舉。

而且，香港公務員由 1980 年約 12 萬升 1990 年的 18 萬，足證有更多港人有更高的政治意識而加入政府行政工作，以改善香港政治。

而且，1989 年的六四事件，也令港人對香港日後的前途問題十分擔心，而在 1991 年的立法會選舉中投予民主派，令其奪得 14 席，反映港人的政治意識由以往的低及不參與，提升至會留意香港前途及被中國政治赤化的危機。

故我是同意此說的。

分數：4/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第二題：中國

分數：12/13 分

### 2a) 以一項線索，討論作者美國持甚麼態度：

資料 C 作者對英國持欣賞、稱許、支持的正面態度。

資料 c 中指「美國在民主政治上對落後的中國做了一個示範的先驅」，故可見作者十分欣賞美國的民主發展，而更認為美國是值得落後的中國去學習借鏡，故此矜欣賞，支持的正面態度。

分數：2/2 分

### 2b) 假設你是中國知識分子，你會否支持中共：

我會支持中共。

其一，資料 D 中指為了徹底消除日本侵略者，中國必須進行民主的改革，故中共是一心想對抗日本侵略，故此我身為知識份子會支持，以令中國可以成功抵禦日軍侵華。

其二，資料 D 中指中共要廢止國民黨的一黨專政以建立民主的聯合政府，包括國民黨，民主同盟等，故此可見中共一心革新中國一直以來的專制統治以救國，故我會支持以推動中國民主化。

其三，中共更直指「自由」是人民爭取來的，不是什麼人恩賜。」故此可見中共十分重視中國的所有人民，而一同而非中共單方面由上而下的推動，反而是由人民一同建立，故此更可見中共對民眾心民意的重視，故我會支持以推動中國民主化。

分數：4/4 分

## 2c) 中共於 1949 年掌權後的指導原則是否出現了巨變：

我大程度同意此說。

雖然，就我所知，中共至 1949 年掌政，其管治架構一直至 1978 年，什至是至今，均維持「黨指揮槍」的指導原則，而未有巨變。

而且資料 C 中亦指中共要建立一個民主的中國。  
而就我所以，此一原則未有於 1949 年後巨變，因中共的確推動了「民主集中制」，故在指導民主化的原則上未有巨變。

加上資料 D 中亦指，中共要建立一個多黨合作的聯合中央政府。

而就我所知，此一聯合指導原則未有巨變，而中共建國後亦有推出「全國政治協商大會」，給予不同人士參予政治，同時也有不同的政黨作協商，故此一聯合指導原則未有巨變。

但實際上在很多方面均有巨變。

其一，資料 C 中指中共十分嚮往西方的民主制。  
然而，此一建基在西方民主的指導原則於 1949 年後巨變，中共根本成為了一黨專政的政權，而其他政黨只是「政治花瓶」而有實權，故不符合西方多黨民主制的指導原則。

加上，資料 C 更指要以民主、科學結合中美兩國的民族紐帶，意指要指導中國與西方建立友好關係的指導原則。

但就我所知，中共在 1949 年建國後，此一原則大變，於文革時期（1966—76）更極度仇美仇外，故有巨變。

而資料 D 亦指中共當時要「徹底消滅日本侵略者」，故可見其掌權前的指導原則是以對抗日本為主。

但就我所知，中共在掌權後，此指導原則有所巨變，什至是於文革以「階級鬥爭為綱」，其指導原則是推動國內社會主義化，而非對抗日本侵略，故有巨變。

而且，資料 D 中亦指中共要爭取人民的自由，此是其指導中國的政治原則，要令中國自由化。

但就我所知，雖然中國在 1978 年改革開放，實施了經濟自由化和開放，但社會、政治方面卻一直打壓，人民無集會、結社的自由，維權運動也被打壓，故其指導的自由化原則出現巨變。

故此，我在很大程度上同意此說。

分數：6/7 分



## 2017 年資料題第三題：兩次大戰

分數：12/13 分

### 3a) 漫畫想帶出甚麼主要信息：

資料 E 的主要信息是，法國是十分自私自利而只注重其利益。

其一，資料 E 中，法國在大戰的時候，大叫「我們的事！」，而叫英、意、美等加入戰事，但自己卻未有加入，故可見法國希望西方其他國家加入戰事，以令自己不用加入作戰而自保，故是自私自利。

其二，資料 E 中，法國在和平的時候，卻大叫「我的事！」，而自己進入房屋，而其他國家手執不同的「建議、方法、想法」卻不能進入，故可見法國是想獨自控制和平後的事而十分自私。

分數：3/3 分

### 3b) 一般人對一次大戰影響婦女地位的一項誤解是甚麼：

一般人會誤解一戰有助提升世界婦女地位。

資料 F 中，指雖然一戰後令人們承認婦女戰爭中的貢獻，而給予了部份地區的婦女投票權，而令一般人可能會以為婦女地位有全面的提升。

但其亦指法國至 1944 年才給予婦女投票權，意大利是 1946 年，羅馬尼亞、南斯拉夫是 1946 年，比利時是 1948 年，故可見歐洲有多個國家要待至 40 年代才給予女性投票權，故 10 年代的一戰對婦女地位之提高未有如此高，而存有誤解。而且，資料 F 中亦指女性家庭地位，職場地位鮮有改變，如英國妻子要依賴丈夫的社會福利，婦女在勞動市場仍受歧視。

故此女性地位未有在一戰後全面提升，而出現了一般人以為女性地位有因一戰而大幅改善提升的誤解。

分數：3/3 分

### 3c) 第一次世界大戰是否令歐洲變得更好：

小程度上，一戰令歐洲變得更好。

雖然，資料 F 中指，部份女性在一戰前欠缺投票權，但一戰令他們其後得到投票權，故此有助改善部份女性的地位而更好。

而且，就我所知，英國一戰前未有給予其婦女投票權，但一戰後卻給予了，反映女性地位在英國更好，有所提升。

但實際上未有更好。

首先，資料 F 中指，歐洲在戰後的婦女地位未有全面各國均有提升，如比利時要至 1958 年才給予婦女投票權，故此女性地位之改善不容高估而非更佳。

而且，婦女在家中、職場地位也沒有太大變化，如勞動市場上仍受歧視，故此一戰未有令女性地位更好更高。

而且，就我所知，一戰令到歐洲地位由以往的十分強大，變得開始弱小，如傳統四大歐洲帝國：奧匈、俄、土耳其等的瓦解分裂，而反令歐洲地位更低而非更好。

此外，一戰亦令歐洲的經濟由原先的十分強盛，是世界經濟核心，而因大戰而損失達 1700 億，故令其經濟於戰後而破弊，故是變差而非更好，

加上，歐洲原先沒有極權主義，但由於巴黎和會未有給予意大利阜姆等地，及一戰的巨大破壞，促成法西斯主義於 20 年代出現，更有侵略出現，如炮轟科孚島（1923），故是更差而非更好。

故只是小程度上更好。

分數：6/7 分



## 2017 年資料題第四題：歐洲經濟統合

分數：10/12 分

### 4a) 指出戴高樂拒絕英國的一項理據：

其拒絕理據是英國的加入將會破壞歐洲經濟共同體的獨立自主性。

其一，資料 G 中，1963 年戴高樂指英國的加入，會令歐共體演變為「龐大、依賴美國並受其指揮的大西洋共同體」，反映英國加入會令美國可以藉此控制歐洲經濟共同體而損其獨立自主性。

其二，資料 G 中，1967 年戴高樂指「除非英國人再次全面掌控其自身的一切（尤其是防衛方面），否則歐洲人的歐洲之建立便要永遠放棄」，反映戴高樂仍恐懼英國是受到美國的控制而其加入便是對歐洲經濟共同體的一大獨立自主性的損害，會引入美國的影響力。

分數：3/3 分

### 4b) 「微不足道的條件」指的是什麼：

資料 H 中「微不足道的條件」是讓法國加強對英方的控制。

其一，資料 H 中，一架貨車上寫有「搬運服務—巴黎—倫敦」，而且此車更正駛進英國皇宮，反映法國想把其勢力影響由法國巴黎延伸至英國中。

其二，資料 H 中，圖後方有名法國的人員正把英國王宮中的英國米字旗更替為法國國旗，反映法國是想完全加強對英國的控制，而令英國歸順於法國下。

分數：3/3 分

## 4c) 哪些因素妨礙 1950-70 年代的歐洲經濟合作：

以下將指出不同妨礙因素。

其一，資料 G 中，其指容許英國及其歐洲自由貿易聯盟加入，只會被破壞原先的內六國之共同市場，可見歐洲在 1950-70 年代的經濟統合一分為二——外七國和內六國，而一大阻礙歐洲的經濟合作。

其二，資料 G 中指英國的加入，會帶來美國的勢力影響而令歐共體成為「依賴美國並受其指揮的大西洋共同體」，此引起法國反對英國加入，故此法國對美國勢力影響之恐懼妨礙了英國的加入統合。

其三，資料 G 中指英國的政策根本是「有別於歐洲大陸人的特殊承諾」而令他們無法看見如何完全政策上融入他們，故引起戴高樂的反對，故可見英國對政策與歐洲經濟共同體的不一致，引起法國的阻止。

而資料 H 中，法國要求加強其對英國的控制，如圖中其更替英旗至法國旗，而會令英國反感而不願加入統合，故此有機會阻礙了歐洲經濟合作，亦令即使英國加入，亦要受法國控制而不利歐洲各國平等自主的統合。

而就我所知，英國基於自身利益的考量，為了保護其較弱少的農業，而一度於 60 年代反對共同農業政策，而妨礙了歐洲進一步的經濟合作。

此外，法國亦基於其利益，為了其可一直是歐洲統合的領導，而不願英國加入，而戴高樂更三度阻止英國加入，妨礙了其加入經濟統合。

再者，冷戰的局勢令到歐洲的統合分裂為——西歐和東歐，如經濟互助委員會，而令歐洲無法東西歐一同經濟統合而被大為妨礙。

故以上便是不同的因素。

分數：4/6 分

## 2017 年論述題第四題：第二次世界大戰

分數：10/15 分

「相比巴黎和會而言，經濟大蕭條是引致第二次世界大戰的更重要因素。」  
參考 1919-39 年間歐洲發展的史實，評論此說能否成立。

我是同意此說的，而以下將會從三方面加入討論之：極權主義的崛起，集體安全制度的失敗及民族侵略來解釋。

首先，在引起極權主義崛起上，巴黎和約和經濟大衰退均有重要性。在巴黎和約方面，和會中的《凡爾賽條約》對德而言是極度苛刻的，不但要求其賠償高達 330 億美元，而且更限制其軍備至 10 萬人，割土地、人口達約 10%，更甚者要求德國獨自承擔「戰爭罪責」，令德人對《凡約》極度不滿，而當希特拉主張推翻凡約，報復一戰戰勝國，德人便大為支持，令德國納粹主義於德國崛起；而同樣地和會中對意大利的安排也不公，當中未能給予其應得的「阜姆」、「達爾馬西亞」，而促成意人不滿，亦有助於營造良好氣氛於法西斯主義上台以重奪「未收復的意大利」，而使二戰在極權主義下，如德的入侵波蘭而爆發。而在經濟大衰退方面，經濟大衰退令到歐洲各國經濟陷入破弊，大量的失業人口，工廠、銀行倒閉，如德國於 1929 年的失業人口達 600 萬人，而令到德人生治極度困苦而支持納粹主義，希望借對外侵略以奪取資源，而二戰亦因德的入侵而爆發，故 2 項因素均有重要性。

然而，經濟大衰退是更重要的因素。因為經濟大衰退令已一度衰退的極權主義於 1920 年代再次崛興。極權主義於 1920 年代曾一度減弱，如德國的經濟在斯特萊斯曼的領導下，加上美國的道茲、揚格計劃而有所改善，令納粹主義一度勢力大減，在多次選舉中均顯劣勢，但正是由於經濟大衰退的影響，美國停止對德的經濟援助並更加收回借貸，而令德國的經濟問題至 1929 年再次惡化，才令德人再生不滿，為了改善生計和國家經濟而支持納粹主義，令德國日後以爭取「生存空間」為由侵略而引起二戰，而意大利方面，其在 20 年代的侵略曾一度停止，但亦是因為經濟大衰退的影響，才會令其在 1930 年代在再生侵略，如入侵阿比西尼亞（1935）及阿爾巴尼亞（1937），才使二戰出現。故此，極權主義的成功再次崛起和侵略正是建基於經濟大衰退的巨大經濟破壞所致，故經濟大衰退更重要。

然後，在集體安全的失敗上，兩項因素均有重要性。在巴黎和會方面，巴黎和會中成立了國聯，但其成立先天性上存有局限，如其沒有自設軍隊，沒有美國的強力支持，且更無法向非成員國作出制裁，令當時的唯一國際性維和組織都如此不堪，而令侵略國信心反而大增，如日本 918、128 的侵華行動，國聯未能作出有

力制裁，而令日本知道國聯是無力的，而於 1937 年全面入侵中國，引起二戰。而在經濟大衰退方面，1929 年的經濟大衰退令到歐洲各國國力大減，而英法為度自保及專注內政，竟然其後採取「綏靖政策」對侵略國的行動表示姑息忍讓，而令國聯的力量大減，在已缺少美國的加入下，更失去英法的全力支持，終令國聯面對德國的不斷侵略而無力阻止，令德國於 1939 年野心極大地入侵波蘭而引起二戰。

但經濟大衰退是較為重要的。巴黎和約所建立的集體安全主義是一度發揮維和效果的，如 1923 年曾成功阻止已法西斯化的意大利對科孚島的炮轟，而且亦成功阻上了如芬蘭、瑞典的阿蘭群島之爭奪。可見，國聯先天性缺點對於引起大戰之作用較少，反而更有助締造 1920 年代的歐洲蜜月期。但正是由於 1929 年的經濟大衰退的出現，而令到英法國力再次大減而採取綏靖政策，以免捲入侵略衝突中，才令國聯在 1930 年代的維和效能急降，如無力阻止意大利於 1935 年入侵阿比西尼亞，才促成二戰的爆發，故此經濟大衰退才是令國聯、集體安全失敗的根本及致命性原因而更顯重要。

此外，在引起民族侵略上，兩項因素均有其重要性。在巴黎和會方面，和約中訂明了「民族自決」的原則，然而此一原則並非公平的實施，德國不但不能夠與同屬日耳曼民族的奧地利合併，而且《凡約》更要求德國要割讓有 300 萬人的蘇台德區予捷克，令到德國深感不滿，故此日後同樣行用「民族自決」的原則去吞併捷克蘇台德區（1938），而及後進一步入侵按照「民族自決」而成立的新興國家，如波蘭，而引起二戰。而在經濟大衰退方面，此衰退令到德國的經濟重新陷入衰退，如 600 萬人失業，而使納粹黨上台並爭取「生存空間」，因而劍指奧地利。與同屬日耳曼人地方合併，而且其後入侵蘇台德奪取資源。而原先成立的新民族小國亦因同樣受到經濟大衰退的衝擊而更為弱少，故此也促使了德國進一步的民族侵略，如波蘭而引起二戰。

但經濟大衰退更為重要，因經濟大衰退令列強不合作出現而才令民族侵略出現，原先法國早於 1925 年與捷克簽訂互助條約，但正是由於 1929 年的經濟衝擊，才令法國實行綏靖政策，因而不但未有阻止，反而召開《慕尼黑會議》以滿足德國要求，才令其民族侵略出現。而且英法等國與蘇聯的互不信任也因經濟大衰退進一步加深，其深怕共產主義的傳播而希望德國向東走，而令蘇聯為求自保，與德國簽訂《互不侵犯協定》，才令德國能夠放心地進行民族入侵一波蘭，俟二戰出現，故此，經濟大衰退才是引起民族入侵的最重要因素。

故此，我是同意經濟大衰退是引致二戰的更重要因素。

字數：1920

## 2017 年論述題第五題：冷戰

分數：12/15 分

蘇聯在哪些方面影響了冷戰的發展？

參考 1946-91 年間的歷史，解釋你的答案。

1946-91 年間蘇聯在政治、經濟、社會等不同方面均作出了不同的影響，而以下將會加以解釋之。

首先，在政治方面，蘇聯引起了冷戰政治上的衝突。蘇聯的共產主義與西方的資本主義是完全對立，如其主張一黨專政，但資本主義卻主張多黨民主制，而令蘇聯開始在政治上對抗西方，如成立「莫斯科電台」以宣傳其意識型態，而且更成立「蘇聯國家安全委員會」，以宣傳其意識型態，以與西方進行情報間諜戰，而引起政治上的對抗。而且，蘇聯領導人更於 1946 年指責一戰是由資本主義的爭奪所引起，再一次的影響冷戰發展而引起對抗，而此一對抗於冷戰後期仍有出現，如蘇聯杯葛美國的洛杉磯奧運會（1984），令冷戰對抗局勢再次惡化。可見蘇聯在政治上利用了不同的方法，如政治宣傳，間諜戰，使冷戰出現政治上的對抗發展。

然後，蘇聯在經濟上也影響了冷戰的發展——令經濟上出現抗衡。蘇聯在得知美國要於 1948 年推出「馬歇爾計劃」後，其深恐英國此是想進一步地擴大其世界影響力至歐洲，因其要求參與國必須向美國購買定量的商品，令蘇聯為了抗衡美國的經濟勢力擴張，因而早於 1947 年推出了「莫洛托夫計劃」，以加強對東歐的經濟控制，而促使經濟上出現兩大陣營的對立，而使冷戰的對抗發展得更為嚴峻。而蘇聯在經濟上一直「經濟互助委員會」來控制東歐，更是令到冷戰發展中的經濟對抗局勢未有改善，而促成了共產主義與資本主義於冷戰中長期經濟對抗的局勢。

而且，在軍事方面，蘇聯亦引起了冷戰軍事對抗的發展。二戰後，蘇聯極為恐懼美國的核子武器發展，故此大力推動其軍事上的發展，如於 1949 年成功研製原子彈，亦於 1953 年成功研製氫氣彈，令到冷戰中美蘇出現軍備上的競賽，如蘇聯於 1957 年成功研製人造衛星，美國便於次年成功研製，可見蘇聯的軍備發展促成了美蘇軍事力量發展的對抗。而且蘇聯更於 1955 年成立《華沙公約》組織，而與北約為之抗衡，而進一步的惡化冷戰的對抗，更甚者，蘇聯更主動介入地區性戰爭，如中國內戰（1945—49），越戰（1961—65）等，與資本主義陣營出現直接性衝突，而使冷戰發展曾一度極為惡劣，而軍事衝突頻生。

但實際上，蘇聯亦在不同方面成功正面地影響冷戰發展，而出現不少的緩和時期。其一，在政治上，蘇聯的對話訪問有助於緩和冷戰的惡性關係發展。例如在 1959 年，蘇聯的領導人赫魯曉夫與美國的領袖會面，而有助於改善彼此的關係。而且於 1990 年代，隨著戈巴卓夫的上台，其主動地與英方領袖會面，如英方的戴卓爾夫人，更與美國達成了「馬爾他會議」，共同宣佈冷戰的結束。故此可見蘇聯的政治上的努力也有助於改善冷戰的對抗形勢，而使其良性地發展，最終甚至是結束。

其二，軍事方面，蘇聯的裁軍行動亦有助於改善冷戰的發展。冷戰間的軍事對抗形勢於 1970 年代和 1990 年代一度改善，此正是建基於蘇聯的努力，如 1968 年及 1972 年，蘇聯與西方達成《防核擴散條約》和《第一屆限制戰略武器會議》，而令到軍事對抗發展得到緩和改善。而且蘇聯更主動召開 1988 年的《中程導彈裁減會議》和 1990 年的《歐洲常則裁軍會議》，而成功化解了由國家層面（美蘇）至兩大陣營層面（北約和華沙公約）的軍備、軍事力量競賽，而有助推動冷戰對抗減少而為其發展帶來正面影響。

故此可見，蘇聯在各方面均對冷戰發展有著正面、負面的不同影響，而其於 1991 年的瓦解更令冷戰結束，故可見其對整個冷戰時期（1946—91 年）有著巨大的影響力。

字數：1328

2017 年 5\*\*

Charmaine



Charmaine 於 Regular Course 第一期開始師從 K.W.HO，一直堅持至完成 CapStar 課程，最終獲得 5\*\* 成績。此外，其同校另一位獲得 5\*\* 的同學 Yee Ching 也是師隨 K.W.HO，由 Summer Course 第一期開始跟，一直到 Regular，再到 CapStar，風雨不改地在銅鑼灣上課。(銅鑼灣 Live 班是盛產 5\*\* 的搖籃!! 尤其是坐主房的同學仔! 主房僅 19 個位，但是今年有 5 位 5\*\* 卻是銅鑼灣 Live 班主房的常客!!)



Charmaine 的同校 5\*\* 同學 Yee Ching 也是師隨 K.W.HO。同一間中學有 2 位 5\*\* 得主。

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1			Paper 2		Paper 3	
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	9 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	11 M1 (out of 13)	10 M1 9 C (out of 12)	10 M1 (out of 15)	13 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	9	12	10	9	10	13	
卷別調整得分：						94 (out of 100)	
卷別組調整得分：						87	
卷別組填補分數：	40			23		87	
加權卷別得分	40			23		87	
科目得分：	402 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	2	
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	1	
		Q1(b)	7	6	
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2	
		Q2(b)	4	3	
		Q2(c)	7	7	
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3	
		Q3(b)	3	2	
		Q3(c)	7	6	
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	2	2
		Q4(c)	6	5	4

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
4	204	Q4	15	10
5	205	Q5	15	13



## 2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong

Marks : 9/12

### 1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future

The anxiety of Hong Kong people is that they can't maintain their status quo under British administration. They are worried that Hong Kong has to suffer from the hands of autocratic Chinese rule.

According to Source A, up to 70% of HK people prefer to maintain HK's status quo as a British colony, while only 4% prefers to be taken back by China. This reflects that the major anxiety among HK people is that HK might lose their sovereignty under Chinese autocratic rule. They are worried that their status quo and political autonomy may not be maintained after 1997. Hence, their worries about HK falling under China's governance is a possible anxiety.

Mark: 2/3

### 1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990

No, the anxiety didn't exist in 1990.

Firstly, according to Source B, people in HK were "determined to stay on board this boat", in which the boat refers to the land in HK. This suggests that HK people are keen and eager to help HK in this political situation and will not give up HK easily. Owing to their determination to safeguard HK's interests with faith, anxieties didn't exist.

Also, the source mentions that "HK is my heart, a determined heart", and that people are "reluctant to migrate overseas" and must "face bravely" the challenges in HK. This suggests that HK people possess strong willpower and civil consciousness, which gives them confidence to overcome the political obstacles ahead. Hence, anxieties were absent.

Also, in Source B, these lyrics belong to a song of a Cantonese pop singer, Sam Hui, in which the song had a widespread popularity and recognition by most HK citizens. Hence, the fact that these lyrics are from a renowned local pop song suggests that the population had an unconquerable faith to overcome obstacles. Anxieties were hence absent.

Mark: 1/2

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

To a large extent, I agree with the statement.

Firstly, in Source A, 70% HK people preferred to maintain status quo as a British colony, 15% wanted HK to become a trust territory, 4% to be taken back by China, while only 2% and 9% voted “none of the above” or “don’t know”. Since only 9% HK people had no opinions and at least 89% HK people had their own stance, it is seen that the question of HK’s future enabled HK people’s political awareness to be elevated.

Secondly, in Source B, it is seen that people are “determined to stay on board this boat (HK)” and to “face bravely” the challenges that HK will soon confront. This suggests that HK people are keen and eager to save HK’s political situation once the question of HK’s future is raised in the early 1980s. Therefore, I agree that the question enhanced political awareness.

Also, in Source B, “I am extremely reluctant to migrate overseas to become a second-class citizen”. This suggests that HK’s development always stays in HK people’s first priority, reflecting their civil consciousness to safeguard HK’s interests. Hence, the question of HK’s future led to an increase in HK people’s political awareness.

Also, Source B’s lyrics are written by a well-known Cantonese pop singer, Sam Hui, in which his songs receive overwhelming support and are prevalently known in HK. Given that his songs are very popular, his lyrics can of course, mirror the thoughts and actions of local people, portraying them as determined and courageous individuals defending HK’s local interests. Hence, the question of HK led to enhancement in their political awareness.

From my own knowledge, once the question of HK’s future was raised, HK locals started to organize political parties. For instance, after the signing of Sino-British Joint Declaration in 1984, political parties like the DAB, the Democratic Party, and the Meeting Point were established by HK locals. Hence, in terms of political parties, I agree.

Furthermore, there was the absorption of more Chinese elites into council administration as more Chinese were eager to serve HK. For instance, after Sino-British Joint Declaration in 1984, there was a dramatic increase in the number of Chinese

unofficial members in the Legislative Council. The official seats in Urban Council were all abolished as well. Hence, given that more Chinese elites entered the administration after the question was raised, I agree.

Also, there was the localization of civil services along with more Chinese Administrative Officers and senior positions dominated by Chinese. For instance, Anson Chan and Donald Tsang became Chief Secretary and Financial Secretary in 1993 and 1995 respectively. Given that more senior positions were given to Chinese after Sino-British Joint Declaration in 1984, political awareness was raised as people were determined to serve the local community.

Lastly, the occurrence of June 4th movement in China reflected the increase in HK's political awareness. Influenced by the patriotic student movement, HK people were inspired to defend HK's local interests and to safeguard HK once the question of HK's future was raised. Therefore, I agree with the statement.

To a certain extent, HK's political awareness still remained unchanged. For instance, in Source A, 9% people had no opinion towards the question of HK's future.

Also, from my own knowledge, most HK people were still passive in HK politics as the British government played the dominant role in taking charge of politics. For instance, the development of a representative government was initiated by British government and the level of political awareness remained unchanged. Hence, I only agree to a certain extent.

**Mark: 6/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 12/13

**2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States**

The attitude of the author towards the USA was positive, appreciative, admiring and enthusiastic.

According to Source C, the author reflects that “The US has been a pioneer model of democratic politics for backward China”. It suggests that the author appreciated and admired the US’s democratic development and was keen to learn from the success of the US. Hence, the attitude was positive and enthusiastic.

Mark:2/2

**2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party**

If I were a Chinese intellectual, I would support CCP to a large extent.

True, in Source B, “freedom” is “won through struggles by the people”. Since the CCP promotes class struggles which threaten social stability and order, as an intellectual, I wouldn’t support the CCP. Its advocacy of class struggles would certainly damage China’s civilization.

However, in Source D, the CCP would “abolish one-party dictatorship” and “establish a democratic coalition government”. Since the CCP would eliminate autocracy and promote democracy, I as an intellectual would support the party.

Also, in Source D, the central government would be formed by “representatives from the KMT, CCP, Democratic League, etc.”. This reflects that there was a wide representation of the government, and that government wasn’t monopolized by one party. Owing to the adoption of multi-party rule, I support the CCP.

Mark:3/4

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

To a large extent, I agree with the statement.

Firstly, according to Source C, “the US has been a pioneer model of democratic politics for backward China”. It suggests that the CCP promoted learning from the West, which was a guiding principle of the CCP.

However, according to my own knowledge, the CCP reduced interaction with the West after 1949. While being involved in the Korean War, her relations with the West had been improved, and this violated her guiding principle to “yearn for the West”.

Also, from my knowledge, the CCP carried reforms like the Great Leap Forward and revolutions like Cultural Revolution after it came to power in 1949, yet all of these movements resulted in diplomatic isolation. For instance, during the Cultural Revolution, the Red Guards attacked foreign legations and assaulted foreign ambassadors. Also, the CCP prevented the inflow of foreign goods and knowledge. These were all in violation of the guiding principle that was stated in Source C.

Apart from the above, Source D shows the guiding principle of carrying out democratic reforms across the country. In the source, Mao would abolish “one-party dictatorship” in order to defeat the Japanese aggressors. Hence, the CCP’s guiding principle was to practice democratic rule.

However, according to my own knowledge, a one-party dictatorship was practiced instead. People were encouraged to purge the “revisionists” and to uphold socialism at all times. Also, the establishment of the Peoples’ Communes in 1958 suggested the emphasis on raising level of collectivism and public ownership. There wasn’t any democratic element.

Also, people were forced to obey the orders of Mao, who was the leader of CCP. For instance, during the nationwide iron and steel production campaign in GLF, people had to obey the orders of the party and reach 10.7 million tonnes of steel production. Since absolute obedience was required from the people, the guiding principle was violated after the CCP came to power in 1949.

To a certain extent, I don’t agree with the statement. In Source D, the CCP stated the

principle of “class struggles”. From my own knowledge, Mao “took class struggle as the key link” throughout his reign. Even after he came to power, he encouraged people to purge “revisionists” and “capitalist roaders”, leading intellectuals to struggle against parents and teachers as well. Hence, to a certain extent, guiding principles of CCP like “class struggles” were maintained.

**Mark: 7/7**



## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 11/13

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

The main message of the cartoon is that France before needed European countries' help during the war, but later neglected them when she was at peace.

In Source E, when the countries were at war, France was helpless and scared and called out for help, claiming that the war was "our affair". This suggests that France believed all European countries were responsible for helping them in the midst of war.

However, in Source E, when France entered the room stating, "the peace", he refused to let the other powers go into the room, and neglected "suggestions", "ideas" and "hints" for him. This suggests that France neglected European countries and monopolized international affairs without receiving help from European countries. Hence, the message is reflected.

Mark: 3/3

### 3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status

The general misunderstanding was that women's status at home and in the workplace has changed, when in reality, it hasn't changed much.

According to Source F, "women's status at home and in the workplace was little changed" as the wife was still dependent on her husband's social benefits". However, most people exaggerated it and believed that women's status in the workplace was recognized, when in reality, "the constitution of 1946 still emphasized a women's fulfillment of her role as a mother". Hence, this was a general misunderstanding.

Mark: 2/3

### 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

To a small extent, the First World War brought about a better Europe.

According to Source E, France manipulated international affairs. In the cartoon, the man representing France once asked for help in WWI, yet denied the powers' request to jointly establish peace in 1923 as evidenced by the fact that the man refused to let men with "suggestions, ideas and hints" in the room. This suggests that WWI resulted in the manipulation and monopolization of France in world affairs, which failed to maintain European peace.

In Source F, "women's status at home and in the working place was little changed". The patriarchal social climate still prevailed within the European countries, and societies were male-dominated. Hence, socially, WWI didn't create a better Europe.

According to my own knowledge, WWI led to discontent in Italy, facilitating the rise of Fascism. Since the PPC in 1919 only gave Italy limited rewards e.g. Istria and Tyrol, it bred widespread, violent disaffection among people, hence promoting Mussolini's rise to presidency in 1922. As a dictator, he bombarded Corfu in 1923, and even annexed Fiume in 1924, which harmed European stability.

Also, WWI resulted in the creation of weak nation status, such as Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, Poland, etc. Under the principle of "national self-determination", strong powers would certainly use this as a pretext to annex these weak and newly-created nation states later. Hence, WWI resulted in creation of small nation states, which became targets for aggressors.

Also, WWI resulted in signing of peace treaties which disrupted peace. For instance, the Locarno Treaties in 1925 didn't state any punishment for violators, and the Kellogg-Briand Pact in 1928 had loopholes such as the "legitimate self-defense clause".

To a certain extent, WWI had some contributions in creating a better Europe. In Source F, women "gained voting rights" and there was a change in attitude towards women suffrage. Socially, there was a certain change in the status of women.



Also, from my own knowledge, WWI resulted in the creation of LON, which helped to settle disputes. For instance, it settled a territorial dispute between Finland and Sweden over Aland Islands in 1920. Hence, to a certain extent, WWI brought about a better Europe.

**Mark: 6/7**



**2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration**

**Marks : 10/12 (9/12 C)**

**4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain**

The justification was that British had close links with the US, which would harm the autonomy of European integration.

In Source G, Charles DeGaulle stated in 1963 that “this community would see itself faced with problems of economic relations with the US”. He justified that the UK was dependent upon US direction, which would infringe sovereignty of Europe.

Second, he stated that Britain had “special relations that link the British with America”. He made the justification in 1967 that Britain was too familiar with the US, hence reflected Britain’s application to join the EEC.

**Mark: 3/3**

**4b) What is the meaning of “trifling condition”**

The “trifling condition” was Britain’s national sovereignty.

In Source H, a car entitled “removals” is printed in the cartoon. It implies that Britain had to remove its national interests in order to join the EEC.

Secondly, another car was seen in which “King Charles of Britain and France” were sitting in it. This suggests that Britain had to put away its national desires and to establish close links with France in order to join the Common Market and to be accepted.

**Mark: 2/3**

## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

Firstly, the failure of British entry to the EEC was a factor that hindered economic cooperation. In Source G, in 1963 and 1967, France objected Britain's entry to EEC due to her dependence upon the US, her close links with Commonwealth as well as her desire to retain national autonomy. As a result, she was isolated from economic cooperation.

Secondly, Britain's entry to the EEC in the 1970s also hindered economic integration. In Source H, the man representing Britain suggests that De Gaulle accepted their request to join the Common Market. This hindered development of economic cooperation as Britain was reluctant to accept the "trifling condition" suggested by De Gaulle.

According to my knowledge, Britain organized the EFTA in 1959, which was a factor. Along with the "Outer Seven", EFTA was established to counteract influence of EEC (Inner Six), which hindered cooperation.

Also, disagreements over new membership was a factor. France vetoed British membership twice in 1961 and 1967, hindering economic cooperation.

Besides, there were disagreements over economic policies. British opposed the CAP in 1970s, which posed threats to cooperation.

There was also a limited number of participants, which is a factor. Even after the establishment of EC in 1967, there were only around 10 members and the scope was limited.

Mark: 5/6

Mark: 4/6 (C)

## 2017 Essay Question 4: World War II

Mark:10/15

**‘The Paris Peace Settlement was a more important factor than the Great Depression in causing the Second World War.’ Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe’s development in the period 1919-39.**

The Second World War was a catastrophic war ignited due to many complex factors. While both the Great Depression in 1929 as well as the Paris Peace Settlement in 1919-23 were responsible for WWII, it is still justified that the Great Depression was a more important factor than the PPC. The following will explain my stance.

Firstly, both factors instigated aggression and arrogance of totalitarian states. Concerning the Great Depression, the Wall Street Crash that threatened the US in 1929 shaped a depressed economic environment in Germany. The unemployment rate in Germany boosted to 3 million, and people were desperate to find a capable leader. This facilitated Hitler’s rise to presidency in 1933 as he promised to defend Germany’s interests and to regain economic prosperity for the nation. Hence, Great Depression encouraged the ambitions of aggressors as they carried out hardline and vigorous expansionist policies. For instance, Hitler annexed Sudetenland and Austria in 1938, and assaulted Czechoslovakia and Poland in 1939, hence embarking on WWII. Furthermore, the Great Depression (GD) also facilitated the rise of Fascism in Italy, evidenced by the fact that she resumed aggression when annexing Abyssinia in 1935. Similarly, the Paris Peace Settlement also instigated aggression, hence leading to WWI. Under the harsh Treaty of Versailles, Germany had to pay US \$33 million as war reparations, and cede 12-13% of land to other victorious nations. As a result, Germans felt discontent with the Weimar Republic, believing that the government humiliated Germany. At the same time, Italy was dissatisfied with her territorial gains after the PPC – originally, she was promised to have Dalmatia and Fiume; yet she only got Tyrol and Istria at last. Eventually, Germans and Italians became induced with violent disaffection, facilitating the rise of totalitarianism. For instance, Italy was determined to get back Fiume from Yugoslavia, a newly-created and weak nation in 1924, marking the start of territorial expansion which eventually led to WWII. Therefore, both factors contributed to territorial aggression, which led to WWII.

However, in comparison, the Great Depression (GD) is a more important factor than PPC in causing WWII. This is because totalitarianism once lost its popularity after

the Paris Peace Settlement – after bombarding Corfu Island in 1923 and getting Fiume in 1924, Mussolini stopped invading other countries, and Italy's expansionist policy was halted. It wasn't until 1929 when the GD broke out and Italy had no choice but to continue expanding its territory in order to acquire more resources and protect its economy in the midst of global economic recession. For instance, Italy resumed invasions in the 1930s, annexing Abyssinia and Albania in 1935 and 1939 respectively. What's more, Nazism only flourished after 1929. Before GD, Germany didn't develop totalitarian rule, and aggressive expansions were absent. It wasn't until the 1930s when GD badly hit Germany's economy, which facilitated Hitler's rise to power in 1933 and started his invasions such as the annexation of Austria in 1938, gradually dragging the world into war with his ambitious moves. Hence, owing to the limitations of PPC, the GD is a more important factor.

Secondly, in terms of disabling the collective security system, both GD and PPC had similar contribution to causing WWII. Concerning GD, the depression greatly reduced the national strength of European countries and weakened their economies. For instance, economic problems like unemployment were impairing Britain and France's economies. As a result, they became preoccupied with domestic affairs and couldn't fully support the militaristic actions, economic sanctions and daily operations of the LON. For example, after the GD in 1929, when Japan invaded China by launching the January 18th Incident in 1931, Britain and France did not possess much power to support the LON and could only morally condemn Japan's outrageous behavior, which was ineffective. Therefore, the GD weakened the economies of Europe, which reduced international power to resist aggression. Similarly, PPC also had significance in disturbing the collective security system. The Paris Peace settlement established the League of Nations in 1919, in which its intrinsic shortcomings and defects allowed the collective security system to be frail and weak at the very beginning. For instance, the LON lacked participation of superpowers like the US and the USSR. Also, it lacked an independent army to enforce its decisions, and adopted an ineffective system of unanimous voting – during the 918 Incident in 1931, Japan used 1 vote to oppose the action of asking Japan forces to withdraw from Manchuria. All these prove that the PPC's establishment of LON was made weak and frail at the start, with multiple loopholes for aggressors to use as pretexts later on. Hence, in terms of disabling the collective security system, both factors had similar significance.

However, in comparison, it is still evident that the Great Depression was more important than PPC in causing WWII. In fact, the League of Nations in which PCC created did bear some fruits in the early 1920s – it solved many small-scale territorial

disputes, which protected the collective security system. For instance, the LON successfully mediated between Finland and Sweden during their dispute over Aland Islands in 1920, proving that the PPC was limited in causing WWII as the peacekeeping body that it created was capable of restoring collective security in the early years. Yet, the Great Depression later on aggravated the economic system on a global scale, which prompted totalitarian states like Germany to acquire new territories; and encouraged Britain and France to give up on supporting LON. Hence, the Great Depression was the most immediate cause in disabling the collective security system; while the PPC wasn't, as the League it established was capable of maintaining collective security in earlier years.

Last but not least, in terms of scale and degree of destruction, the Great Depression was more important than the PPC in causing WWII. In terms of scale, the Great Depression was initiated by the US in 1929, yet due to Europe's reliance upon US aid such as the Dawes Plan and Young Plan in 1924 and 1929; Europe also suffered a lot due to the depression. Unemployment rate reached to 6 million in Germany, and European countries such as Britain, France, etc. were devastated. This large-scale economic recession hence aroused the nationalism of different countries to boost national economic recovery, which ignited WWII. On the other hand, the PPC only affected interests of a few countries, and the degree of influence wasn't as massive as that of GD. For instance, it only demanded war reparations of US \$33 million from Germany, and many European powers who were victorious nations in WWI did not suffer due to the PPC. Owing to the fact that the settlement brought limited destruction to the whole of Europe, its role in causing WWII to happen was limited as well.

Therefore, based on the above arguments, it is justified that Great Depression was a more important factor than Paris Peace Settlement in causing WWII in terms of instigating aggression of totalitarian states, disabling collective security system like the LON, and in terms of the degree of destruction to Europe as a whole.

Words: 1175

## 2017 Essay Question 5: Cold War

Mark:13/15

**In what ways did the USSR affect the development of the Cold War? Explain your answer with reference to the period 1946-91.**

As an affluent and progressive superpower after WWII, the USSR was influential in many areas of the development of Cold War. In terms of political, economic, military and diplomatic aspects, I will discuss how USSR affected the development of Cold War.

Politically, the USSR initiated political crises and confrontation during the period 1946-91. As early as the Second World War, the USSR was already active in exerting control over Eastern European countries, establishing communist regimes in Poland, Bulgaria and Romania. The worldwide communist revolution she suggested was threatening, which led to various political confrontation between the US and the USSR. For instance, the USSR established close links with the CCP of China, which prompted the US to support the KMT. As a result, both superpowers were embroiled in the Chinese Civil War. What's more, the USSR even initiated the Berlin Blockade in 1948-49, in which it was the first time when communist and capitalist forces had direct political confrontation. Later, in 1960, the USSR even shot an American spy plane within the Soviet Airspace, in which this incident, known as the U-2 Incident, prompted the cancellation of the 2nd Geneva Conference in 1960. The fact that the USSR later on initiated the Cuban Missile Crisis as well, planting nuclear missile bases in Cuba to threaten the US's national security further highlights the fact that the USSR was the initiator of political crises and confrontation. Hence, politically, the USSR greatly affected Cold War development.

Economically, the USSR was the leader of economic coordination in Eastern bloc, which aroused hostility and suspicion between the 2 blocs during the Cold War. As the leader of economic cooperation, the USSR initiated plans of dollar diplomacy to counteract capitalist influence. For instance, she launched the Molotov Plan in 1947 to assist the economic recovery of Eastern European countries. This resulted in the adoption of Marshall Plan by the US in 1948, in which the US provided US \$13 billion financial aid to Europe, open to all countries. It is evident that the USSR was the leader who initiated fierce competition between the 2 blocs economically. In fact, the USSR even established COMECON in 1947 to coordinate economic activities among his satellites. Throughout the period 1946-91, the USSR actively made use of COMECON

to cooperate with satellites and facilitate economic competition with the West during Cold War. Hence, the USSR was the leader of economic cooperation within the Eastern bloc, which heightened economic confrontation between the 2 blocs.

Socially, the USSR initiated the blockage of communication and interaction between the 2 ideologically-different blocs. In order to prevent the penetration and inflow of liberal and democratic ideas from the West, the USSR stopped all forms of communication, transportation and trade among the 2 blocs. This is evidenced by the Iron Curtain Speech that was delivered by Winston Churchill in 1946 – the USSR erected a barrier of barbed wire along the borders of her satellites to prevent the inflow of liberal ideas from entering the communist bloc. What's more, in 1961, the USSR constructed the Berlin Wall, literally dividing Germany into two segments. It is clear that the USSR greatly affected development of Cold War in the social aspect by blocking and prohibiting all forms of interaction with the West, thus heightening mutual hostility and suspicion.

Militarily, the USSR was the initiator of Détente as she was determined to reduce military expenditure. During the late 1960s, the USSR's economy was wrecked after diverting too much resources on military tests such as atomic bombs, artificial satellites, etc. As a result, the USSR initiated the signing of the Non-Proliferation Treaty in 1968 which marked the beginning of Détente during the Cold War. Furthermore, the USSR prompted the signing of SALT I in 1972 with the US in the hope of reducing military expenditure, hence relaxing the hostile relations between East and West. The Helsinki Agreement was signed in 1975, and a joint space mission between US and USSR was introduced in 1975, all of which suggest that the USSR played a leading role in stopping the fierce and intense armaments race. Further evidence can be seen such as the US President Nixon visiting China and the USSR on top of their friendly relations. In conclusion, in the military aspect, the USSR aimed to reduce military expenses and relieve financial burden. Consequently, she initiated Détente, a period of disarmament and relaxation of hostile relations (1968-79).

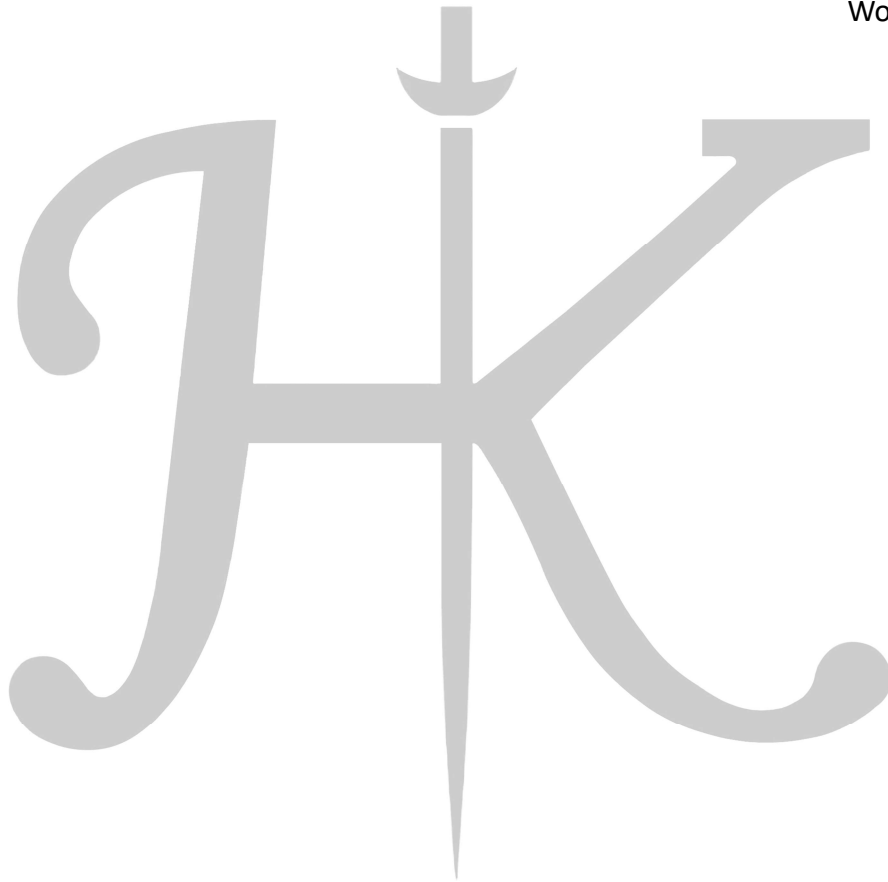
Lastly, in terms of diplomacy, the USSR changed his diplomatic strategies during 1985-91. With the rise of Gorbachev as the Soviet leader in 1985, a more friendly, flexible diplomatic approach was adopted, which facilitated the end of Cold War. Since Gorbachev was receptive to democratic and liberal ideas, he implemented Glasnost, a reform meaning "openness" which greatly reversed the Western impression of the USSR as autocratic in nature. What's more, Gorbachev no longer "leaned to one side" in terms of diplomatic strategies. He started to initiate multilateral diplomacy, in which



he actively organized visits and conferences with capitalist states. For example, Gorbachev exchanged visits with US President Reagan, and British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher in 1985. Also, the USSR initiated the INF Treaty in 1988 and eventually the Conventional Forces in Europe Treaty (CFE) in 1990 which promoted disarmament. With the USSR's friendly diplomacy, the Malta Conference was held successfully in 1989, in which Gorbachev and George Bush stated that "The Cold War will be dumped to the bottom of Mediterranean Sea".

Therefore, the USSR was extremely influential in the period of Cold War.

Words: 918



2017 年 5\*\*

Leo Puk



Leo 由 K.W.HO Facebook Page 的抽獎活動開始接觸 K.W.HO。一次偶然的中獎令到 Leo 獲得了 K.W.HO 的教材，及後，Leo 開始報讀 K.W.HO 課程，由 Regular 第一期開始跟起，同樣地是風雨不改地堅持至完成 CapStar 課程。

雖然 Leo 是上 Video 而非 Live 班，但 Leo 不求甚解，上完堂後有不懂的問題都會於 Facebook Inbox 發問。近 8 個月的堅持和努力，最終成就了屬於自己的 5\*\* 傳奇。

成功就是找到對的方法，  
然後不斷堅持就能實現。

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – C						
卷別組：	Paper 1			Paper 2		Paper 3	
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	10 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 12C (out of 13)	11 M1 (out of 13)	11 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 15)	7 M1 7C (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	10	12	11	11	12	7	
卷別調整得分：						87 (out of 100)	
卷別組調整得分：	44			19		88	
卷別組填補分數：	44			19		88	
加權卷別得分	216			98		88	
科目得分：	402 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3	
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	1	
		Q1(b)	7	6	
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3	
		Q3(b)	3	3	
		Q3(c)	7	5	
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3	
		Q4(b)	3	3	
		Q4(c)	6	5	

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
4	204	Q4	15	12	
5	205	Q5	15	7	7

## 2017 年資料題第一題：香港

分數： 10/12 分

### 1ai) 指出港人對香港前途的一項憂慮：

香港人憂慮是擔心在 1997 年後香港被中國收回，而引致前景不明。

參考資料 A，香港在 1997 年後將回歸中國的情況下，在 1982 年的調查中卻只有 4% 的受訪者希望“被中國收回並接受中國管治”，可見其憂慮 1997 年後香港的前景不明，不希望回歸。

相比之下，更多香港受訪者的意見是保持英國殖民地身份或是成聯合國託管領地，已可見其不願回歸中國，出於對香港回歸中國後前景不明的憂慮。

分數： 3/3 分

### 1aii) 上述的憂慮在 1990 年時是否仍然存在：

我認為不存在：

參考資料 B，裡面的歌詞提到“決定留在這條船”。既然這是 1990 年的歌詞，反映當時港人不再憂慮回歸中國後的香港前景，而決定留在香港。

而且，資料又提到“實在極不願移民外國做二等公民”，反映港人不願離開香港，這正是因為對香港前途的憂慮不再存在。

分數： 1/2 分

## 1b) 香港前途問題是否提升了香港人的政治意識：

我在大程度上同意此說。

首先，參考資料 A，早在 1982 年，根據壓力團體的調查已有 96% 的受訪者不願 1997 年後香港的前途是回歸中國，可見前途問題令香港人早早為 1997 年香港前途作打算，體現政治意識的提升。

其次，參考資料 B，裡面提到“齊齊令它不遭破損”、“把基礎打穩”，反應前途問題提升了港人的政治意識，開始積極參與政治，令到香港奠定 1997 年回歸中國的根基。

就我所知，香港人因六四事件爆發後，加劇對香港前途問題上可能被中國專制統治的憂慮，因此政治意識提升。例如，在 1991 年立法局選舉中，共錄得一百多萬張選票，選出 19 位民主黨議員，來穩定政局，提升香港民主化。這亦反映政治意識的提升。

而且，香港人更出於前途問題積極參與政黨政治，如 1983 年成立匯點，1990 年代組成民主黨，由參與政黨政治，反應政治意識的提升。

但是，亦有未提升之處。

例如，香港人沒有直選港督的訴求，反映香港在選舉香港首長級人物層面上的政治意識的提升。

因此，我較大程度同意此說法。

分數： 6/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第二題：中國

分數：12/13 分

### 2a) 以一項線索，討論作者美國持甚麼態度：

持有讚賞、嚮往等正面態度；

參考資料 C，作者認為美國在民主政治上相對於當時 1943 年的中國而言是一個“示範的先驅”，可見作者對美國的正面態度。

分數：2/2 分

### 2b) 假設你是中國知識分子，你會否支持中共：

會支持中共：

參考資料 D，毛澤東指出要“廢止國民黨一黨專政，建立民主的聯合政府，反映當時中共持有民主化的主張，要令中國走向多黨政治，因此體會到我作為知識分子的支持。

而且，資料 D 指出聯合組成後的中央政府有利於“恢復民族團結，打敗日本侵略者”，可見中共當時亦有抗日、統戰的主張，因此受到支持。

再者，毛澤東認為“自由是人民爭來的”，可見中共當時主張領導人民爭取自由，亦符合潮流。因此我作為 1945 年的知識分子，認同這些潮流，遂支持中共。

分數：4/4 分

## 2c) 中共於 1949 年掌權後的指導原則是否出現了巨變：

我在大程度上同意此說。

首先，參考資料 C，中共在 1943 年認為美國的民主政治對於中國來說是“示範性的先驅”，反映中共 1949 年掌權前有學習美國建政的原則。

然而，就我所知，中共在 1949 年掌權以後，建立起中共統領的一黨專政，與美國三權分立的民主政體相去甚遠，建政原則出現巨變。

其次，參考資料 B，毛澤東提出“廢止國民黨的一黨專政”，而建立“聯合政府”，可見中共在掌權前的指導原則是建立多黨政治。

然而，就我所知，中共在 1949 年掌權以後，建立的“聯合政府”實際上形同虛設，如所謂的民主黨黨派如中國民主同盟，其運行需要在中共監管之下，可見中共掌權後，不再推崇多黨政治，故是一個變化。

再者，資料 B 中毛澤東遂號召“自由是人民爭取來的”，反映在 1949 年前其領導下的中國有帶領人民爭取民主的原則。

然而，中共在 1949 年掌權以後，就我所知，非但沒有賦予人民更多自由，反而借反右等運動打擊異己，壓制人民的自由，1966~1976 年的文革，更是將人民的言論、生命、財產等自由剝削殆盡，與掌權前的指導原則相比亦有巨變。

所以，我較大程度同意此說。

分數：6/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第三題：兩次大戰

分數：11/13 分

### 3a) 漫畫想帶出甚麼主要信息：

資料 E 漫畫的主要信息是，法國在一戰時極力慫恿各國參戰，但是在實現和平之際卻排斥各國的意見。

參考資料 E，在“大戰”前的前線入口處時，代表法國的男人手舞足蹈，足見其慫恿英、美、義等國與法國一同參與一戰。

但是，在戰後實現和平的討論時，代表法國的男人卻將代表其他國家的衣衫不整的人拒之門外，站在“和平”的大門後面說是“我的事！”，可見法國在一戰後翻臉，排斥其他國家的意見，例如這些被拒於門外的人手持代表“建議”、“想法”、“提示”的袋子，反映法國在戰後的和會上拒絕聽取其他國家的意見。

分數：3/3 分

### 3b) 一般人對一次大戰影響婦女地位的一項誤解是甚麼：

根據資料 F 的作者所言，一般人的誤解在於一戰對婦女地位帶來了極大的積極影響。

首先，作者在資料 F 中認為，婦女的社會地位變化不應被“誇大”，暗示一般人的誤解。

其次，在投票權方面，作者指出雖然一戰導致人們在婦女投票權上改變了態度，但是直到二戰或以後，法國、義大利等國才將投票權賦予婦女，可見一般人誤以為婦女地位提升源於一戰，但實際上對其影響不大。

分數：3/3 分



### 3c) 第一次世界大戰是否令歐洲變得更加好：

一戰較小程度上使歐洲變得更好。

參考資料 A，在政治方面，一戰前，代表法國的男人手舞足蹈，極力慫恿各國參戰。

但是在戰後的和平會議上，代表法國的男人卻將各國拒於“和平”的大門之外。可見法國在戰後排斥各國對和平的意見和建議等，引起各國不滿，如各國不滿，如代表美國的男人在被拒後臉色陰沈。以此可見並未變得更好。

就我所知，在一戰前各國的政治利益分配不均，如屢次出現殖民地衝突。而在戰後的巴黎和會上要求德國賠款 330 億美元，給予戰勝國義大利的領土又不合預期，結果導致德、義不滿，為二戰埋下禍根，所以未有使歐洲更好。

在社會方面，一戰未有使歐洲變得更美好。n 參考資料 F，一般人誤認為一戰對婦女地位的提升有諸多積極影響。但是實際上，婦女地位提升有限，如有到二戰後，法、義等國的婦女才有權投票，反映一戰在社會方面使歐洲更好。

就我所知，在政治方面，一戰使歐洲一度穩定、和諧，變得更好。例如，一戰後成立國聯，1926 年阻止義大利砲轟希臘科孚島，足見一戰在一定程度上令歐洲變得更好。

分數：5/7 分

## 2017 年資料題第四題：歐洲經濟統合

分數：11/12 分

### 4a) 指出戴高樂拒絕英國的一項理據：

理據是英國與歐洲經濟共同體的體系不符。

參考資料 G，在 1963 年，戴高樂認為英國加入歐洲共同體將會“完全改變六國之間所有已確立行動、協議、規則”，反映戴高樂認為英國的經濟體系與歐共體不符，若加入會引致歐共體的內部劇變，產生不利影響，因而拒絕。

而在 1967 年，戴高樂認為“考慮到英聯邦的存在……我們無法看到兩項政策如何可以融合”，反映其認為英國有英聯邦等完全不同於歐洲經濟共同體的經濟體系，且兩者的政策融合毫無希望，因此拒絕。

分數：3/3 分

### 4b) 「微不足道的條件」指的是什麼：

條件是讓法國擁有英國的主權。

參考資料 H，英國皇宮門口的英國國旗被換成法國國旗，暗示一旦英國加入歐洲共同體，要放棄主權，賦予法國。

其次，戴高樂在資料中被指為“英國國王”，反映英國加入歐共體，條件是讓戴高樂做英國國王，暗示英國要付出主權才可滿足加入歐共體的條件。

分數：3/3 分

## 4c) 哪些因素妨礙 1950-70 年代的歐洲經濟合作：

政治因素方面，戴高樂認為英國與美國有“特殊關係”，所以拒絕，阻礙了歐洲經濟合作。

就我所知，以法國為首的歐陸國家，一直擔心美國的加入會導致歐洲經濟受到美國的支配，因此拒絕與美國關係密切的英國的加入，成為政治阻礙。

參考資料 H，作者譏諷英國要以放棄主權作為條件才可以加入歐共體，反映的是歐洲經濟合作講求主權共同履行，令到擔心主權受損的國家如英國出於政治考慮而不加入合作，也是一妨礙的因素。

經濟因素方面，經濟體系不合，也導致合作受妨礙。參考資料 G，戴高樂認為英國有英聯邦等一系列獨有的經濟體系，與歐共體的融合難以成形，如政策不通等，因此拒絕加入申請。反映經濟體系的不吻合，有妨礙歐洲經濟合作。

就我所知，經濟利益的衝突亦會妨礙經濟合作，如在 1960 年代歐共體推行的共同農業政策中，英國出於該政策對本土農業的打擊而拒絕加入，可見經濟利益的衝突，妨礙經濟合作。

社會因素方面，東西歐的意識形態不同，妨礙經濟合作。例如，西德信奉自由經濟，但東歐卻信奉計劃經濟，拒絕自由市場，結果阻礙了兩者經濟合作。如 1950-1970 年代，東西歐經濟統合的成效甚微，分裂為歐共體和經濟互助委員會。

軍事方面，冷戰是阻礙歐洲經濟合作的因素，例如冷戰使得歐洲分裂為以美、蘇為首的資本主義和社會主義陣營，並有北約、華約相對應。結果，軍事的緊張關係令到經濟統合無法進行，如東西歐邊境設有鐵絲網。

分數：5/6 分

## 2017 年論述題第四題：第二次世界大戰

分數：12/15 分

「相比經濟大蕭條而言，巴黎和約是引致第二次世界大戰的更重要因素。」

參考 1919-39 年間歐洲發展的史實，評論此說能否成立。

巴黎和約和經濟大衰退對第二次世界大戰的爆發均有重要影響。但是在仔細端詳下，經濟大衰退是一個更為重要的因素。以下將以政治、經濟等方面作答。

對於引起極權主義的責任上，經濟大衰退比巴黎和約更為重要。不可否認，巴黎和約過於苛刻的條約和不當的領土安排，引致了極權主義的興起。例如，德國方面，巴黎和約上強迫德國賠款 330 億美元，損失超過 10% 的土地和人口更要負擔全部戰爭罪責。這些嚴苛條約促使希特拉借民怨上台，在德國興起極權主義，最最終擴軍備戰發動二戰。義大利方面，巴黎和約領土安排不當，引致義大利不滿，如和會前列強本承諾給予義大利阜姆和達爾馬西亞等地，然而義大利最終只得到提洛爾和伊斯特里亞等地，引致國內不滿，促使墨索里尼於 1923 年上台，在義大利建立法西斯政權，發動侵略如 1935 年入侵阿比西尼亞，最終參與二戰。同時，經濟大衰退也導致極權主義興起，因為嚴重的經濟困境有助極權主義得到民眾支持。德國方面，由於經濟大衰退美國撤回援助德國的全部貸款，導致德國在 1930 年代十月失業人口數百萬人，最終導致了希特拉以擴張改善國內經濟的名義上台。日本方面，經濟大衰退導致當時國內三百萬人失業，所以支持軍部擴張，如發動九一八事變建立偽滿洲國，導致軍部在日本得勢，建立極權主義政權。可見兩者均由於經濟大衰退而走上極權道路，最終發動二戰，導致戰爭爆發。

但是，仔細端詳下，經濟大衰退比巴黎和約的影響更為重要。就因果關係而言，經濟大衰退更為直接地造成了二戰的爆發，而巴黎和約的影響較次要。事實上，巴黎和約後歐洲一度在 1920 年代形成和平氣氛，戰爭的爆發機會大減。然而，正正是因為經濟大衰退，導致巴黎和會之後的和平氛圍被打破，才導致二戰爆發。例如，經濟大衰退使得原本無戰爭慾望的德國走向經濟崩潰的邊緣，結果促使希特拉 1932 年上位，一步步借擴張來緩解經濟大衰退的負面影響，如吞併蘇台德區以獲取三百萬人力資源等，最終 1939 年突襲波蘭引致了二戰。所以，經濟大衰退的因素更為重要。

其次，在政治方面，在導致集體安全制的失效上，經濟大衰退比巴黎和約的因素更為重要。雖然，巴黎和約埋下了集體安全制失效的禍根，如國聯所包含的國家不夠多，像是美國就未加入；而且巴黎合約所倡導的裁軍會議上，各國竟完全不能達成協定，德國早早退出協定，積極備戰，如 1935 年重新徵兵，1936 年

武裝萊茵河區，最終在 1936 年因國力上升而突襲波蘭，導致二戰爆發。與此同時，經濟大衰退亦促使集體安全制失去效用。如經濟大衰退重創了國聯理事國英、法兩國的國力，使其在 1930 年代無法專注於國內的經濟發展，而無力制止野心國侵略，例如姑息德國吞併奧地利和同年佔領捷克蘇台德區。最終導致了集體安全制不能抑制野心國的擴張，使德國企圖佔領波蘭並作出襲擊之後爆發。

但是，經濟大衰退比巴黎和約更重要。就因果關係而言，二戰爆發源於經濟大衰退徹底削弱集體安全制的維和能力，而非巴黎和約導致。事實上，巴黎和約未有真正削弱集體安全制，因為在 1920 年代時取得過一定成效，例如 1926 年調解義大利與希臘的衝突與希臘、保加利亞之間的領土的衝突等。但是，正正是因為經濟大衰退的緣故，其直接帶來了經濟蕭條，各國國力下降的影響，結果集體安全制失去了經濟基礎，如英法兩國只顧恢復國內經濟，而不理會集體安全制的運作，最終使得二戰在其姑息之下爆發，如德國突襲波蘭，實際上是因為已經知道英法難有經濟實力維持集體安全制來制止其侵略行為。所以，經濟大衰退的因素更為重要。

經濟方面，巴黎和約的苛刻條約，在一定程度上導致了一戰戰敗的惡劣經濟情況，有助二戰被推動而爆發。例如，德國在巴黎合約中被迫賠款 330 億美元，更要歸還煤礦產地阿爾薩斯和洛林。結果，惡劣的經濟情況，使得希特拉在 1932 年成功借改善經濟的承諾上台，後來不斷發動侵略，最終在 1939 年突襲波蘭，尋求兼併更多人口和資源以改善經濟，導致二戰爆發。經濟大衰退也使得二戰在經濟情況惡劣的背景下爆發，例如經濟大衰退使得美國撤回了在“道茲計劃”和“楊格計劃”中借給德國的貸款，結果德國在 1930 年代有 600 萬人失業，促使以擴張改善民生的希特拉上台，最終在 1939 年相繼入侵波蘭，令二戰全面爆發。

但是，相比之下，經濟大衰退的原因更加重要，因為巴黎和約未有直接造成惡劣的經濟環境。如在 1920 年代，美國在和約之後未有直接造成惡劣經濟環境。如在 1920 年代，美國在合約之後向歐洲各國大量借貸，助它們復興經濟，令即使是戰敗國的經濟也得以復甦，如 1926-1929 年間的“道茲計劃”和“楊格計劃”，給予包括德國在內的歐洲各國大量貸款，有助緩解二戰。相反，經濟大衰退直接打破了經濟復蘇的氣氛，令希特拉的德國及意大利等國因為經濟危機而走上對外擴張的道路，最終引致二戰，如德國入侵波蘭，使得英法正式對其宣戰。

總而言之，在經濟、政治等多方面，可見出經濟大衰退是比巴黎和約對於二戰爆發更重要的因素。

字數：1932

## 2017 年論述題第五題：冷戰

分數：7/15 分

蘇聯在哪些方面影響了冷戰的發展？

參考 1946-91 年間的歷史，解釋你的答案。

在 1946-1991 年間作為冷戰時社會主義陣營的領袖，蘇聯無論是在經濟、政治、軍事、外交等方面，均影響了冷戰的發展，下文將分正面與負面作析論。

在經濟方面，從正面的影響上看，蘇聯在冷戰期間促成不少的經濟計劃，以及經濟同盟等，有利於推動冷戰在 1946-1991 年間的發展。例如，蘇聯為對抗美國在戰後提出的馬歇爾計劃，在 1947 年首先提出了莫洛托夫計劃，又在 1949 年成立了經濟互助委員會。有助冷戰中兩大經濟陣營於東西歐的對立局面。後來在 1950-1970 年代，蘇聯更加利用經濟手段推動冷戰的發展，例如借經互會控制了各個衛星國如波蘭的經濟等國的工業生產，如煤礦、鐵礦的生產等，使得當時整個東歐的經濟生產再冷戰當中均為蘇聯服務，支持冷戰的財政開支。在 1980 年代，1985 年戈巴卓夫上台後，更加宣布重建經濟，有利經濟自由化，推動冷戰的結束。

但是，其不乏負面影響。事實上，蘇聯的經濟手段，加劇了東西歐經濟陣營的對壘，惡化了冷戰局勢。例如，自以經互會和西歐的經濟合作組織成立後，兩大經濟陣營的貿易狀況每況愈下，如經互會與西歐的貿易額從 1946 年的 2 億美元下跌到 1952 年的不足 5000 萬美元，這個數字直至 1970 年代仍不斷下跌，加劇冷戰對立的局勢。後來，在 1980-1991 年，蘇聯改革經濟推動了蘇聯的倒台，令到冷戰結束。例如，戈巴卓夫的經濟改革產生了“麵包荒”、“肥皂荒”等，加劇了蘇聯經濟的惡化，使冷戰推向高潮，最後因蘇聯由於經濟惡化而解體的情況之下發展至結束。

在政治方面，正面上看，蘇聯積極推動和解、裁軍和結束冷戰的協定。在 1946-1950 年代間，蘇聯一方面有助緩和冷戰的局勢，例如在 1955 年的日內瓦高峰會上，雙方達成了“互相共存”的共識，1959 年時蘇聯副書記的米高揚訪美，有助局勢緩和。1960-1970 年代期間，蘇聯又積極裁軍，進一步緩和冷戰局勢。如 1972 年至 1973 年尼克松與布里茲尼夫的互訪，有助美蘇見求同存異，緩解冷戰。步入 1980 年代，戈巴卓夫更提出要“重建政治”，主動與美國討論結束冷戰的要宜，例如 1989 年的馬爾他高峰會上，戈巴卓夫和美國總統克林頓共稱“要將冷戰扔進地中海”，推動冷戰的結束。

但是，以負面角度來看，蘇聯推動間諜活動，又拒絕出席高峰會，對冷戰的發展有負面影響。例如，1948年蘇聯美女特工魯特維也納作為特工自美國偷走了原子彈資料，導致美蘇關係惡化，加劇了冷戰的局勢。1950-1970年代，蘇聯曾因的U-2戰機因監察蘇聯領空被擊落而拒絕出席1969年的巴黎高峰會，惡化了冷戰的局勢。即時在1980-1991年，蘇聯也因為批判列根的“星戰計畫”而引發外交風波，令冷戰由於政治因素而惡化。

軍事方面，蘇聯帶來了正面影響。1946-1960年代，蘇聯從擴軍競賽變為積極裁軍，有利緩解冷戰，如1968年進行第一期限制戰略武器的談判。1970-1980年代，蘇聯更於1980年代末多次裁軍，如1987年簽訂《中程導彈裁撤協定》和1990年簽訂《歐洲常規裁軍條約》，這都是有利於緩和，甚至進一步結束冷戰的。但是，蘇聯參與地區衝突、軍備競賽的行為惡化冷戰，加劇衝突與對立。如1946-1960年代，蘇聯因與美國進行軍備競賽，在1949-1952年分別試爆原子彈、氫彈，軍費開支也由年均不足200億美元上升至1960年代末的年均超過500億美元。更甚，在1970-1980年代，蘇聯因入侵阿富汗，導致與美國乃至整個資本主義陣營交惡，加劇冷戰的衝突。

而在外交方面，正面來看，蘇聯在1946至1949年代間一定程度上推動了冷戰期間雙方關係的緩和，有利其發展。例如，美蘇雙方有領導層互訪，例如1959年米高揚和當時美國副總統尼克松進行美蘇國事互訪。1970年-1991年，雖有不少衝突，但蘇聯追求緩和局勢的外交努力依然在延續。例如，1985年戈巴卓夫上任後，與撒切爾夫人、列根等資本主義陣營的領袖進行經常性的互訪、書信交流等，有著冷戰結束。

但是，亦曾爆發外交風波，惡化冷戰局勢。例如，在1946至1950年代，邱吉爾與斯大林曾因二戰的起因而爆發罵戰，斯大林更稱二戰是“資本主義發展的必然惡果”，可見雙方的外交關係惡化冷戰局勢。在1960-1970年代，蘇聯又多次譴責美國干預越南內戰的做法，引發論戰。1979年更悍然入侵阿富汗，導致其與美國的關係跌入谷底，直到1991年才得以正式結束雙方的敵對關係。

綜上所述，無論是好是壞，蘇聯在1946-1991年間，在經濟、政治軍事、外交方面均對冷戰產生了影響，推動其發展直至結束。

字數：1644

2017 年 5\*\*

Anson

Anson 出自全港排名首 10 的中學，但其母校於 DSE 多年以年均未有學生考獲得過 5\*\* 的成績。



然而，Anson 的目標很高，一直希望於歷史科取得 5\*\* 的成績。自 One Day Free Course 開始接觸到 K.W.HO 的教學後，Anson 就於 Regular Course 第一期開始師隨 K.W.HO，一直再跟到 Capture Star 及應考了 K.W.HO 的全港性模擬試。最終，Anson 成功於 2017 年 DSE 歷史科中取得 5\*\* 的佳績，成為其校首位於 DSE 歷史科中取得 5\*\* 的學生！



Anson 於 One Day Free Course 開始接觸到 K.W.HO 教學



Anson 一直都透露對歷史科有著很大的期望  
高的目標也成為 Anson 奮鬥的重要動力



最終圓夢，奪得5\*\*，更成為全校第一個歷史科的5\*\*!



## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	204	205	SBA
分部基本得分：	11 M1 (out of 12)	12 M1 (out of 13)	12 M1 (out of 13)	10 M1 (out of 12)	13 M1 13 C (out of 15)	8 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	11	12	12	10	13	8	
卷別調整得分：							77 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	45				21		70
卷別組填補分數：	45				21		70
加權卷別得分	221				108		70
科目得分：	399 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	3
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	2
		Q1(b)	7	6
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	4
		Q2(c)	7	6
3	103	Q3(a)	3	3
		Q3(b)	3	3
		Q3(c)	7	6
4	104	Q4(a)	3	3
		Q4(b)	3	2
		Q4(c)	6	5

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
4	204	Q4	15	13	13
5	205	Q5	15	8	

## 2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong

Marks : 11/12

### 1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future

Hong Kong people feared that the future of Hong Kong would be intervened by China, in which Hong Kong could not maintain its status as a British colony.

From Source A, over 70% of the respondents preferred that Hong Kong could maintain its status quo as a British colony. This implies that Hong Kong people feared the handover of Hong Kong to China, which would diminish its role as a British colony.

On the other hand, those who preferred to be taken back by China under Chinese administration in the survey only accumulated 4%. This shows that Hong Kong people, in general, were reluctant towards the Chinese rule.

Mark: 3/3

### 1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990

The anxiety still existed in 1990.

From Source B, Sam Hui regarded Hong Kong's future as "difficulties and challenges". This implied that the future of Hong Kong was hard and tough in which the fear of Chinese rule still existed.

Moreover, the lyrics also described the current situation as "darkness". This shows that Hong Kong people were still pessimistic about their future and the anxiety still existed in 1990.

Mark: 2/2

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

I agree that the question of Hong Kong enhanced Hong Kong people's political awareness.

Firstly, Source A shows that a pressure group has conducted a survey over the question of Hong Kong's future. This implies that a group of people by the 1980s have made concerns over the future of Hong Kong, leading to a high political awareness.

Furthermore, Source A pointed out that only 9% in the survey replied "don't know" towards their future of Hong Kong; on the other hand, a large majority of respondents either chose "to maintain Hong Kong's status quo as a British colony" or "to become a trust territory". This reflected that Hong Kong people had determined thoughts about the handover in general, hinting their increase in political awareness.

In Source B, the lyrics of Sam Hui are talking about the future of Hong Kong. Words like "stay on this boat", "overcome darkness" are used to describe the current political situation of Hong Kong. This implies that the majority of the public, even the singers, hold concerns over the future of Hong Kong. This illustrates the increase in political awareness.

From my own knowledge, Hong Kong's handover to China sparked citizens' political awareness. For instance, the middle class formed political parties such as the Meeting Point (1993), the Democratic Alliance for the Betterment of Hong Kong (1992). Both pro-establishment and democratic unions aimed at securing seats at the Legislative and District Councils which demonstrated their high political awareness.

Furthermore, Hong Kong people were also engaged in the drafting of the Basic Law. For example, barristers such as Hu Han-tsing and Mok Shu-luen engaged in the drafting of the Basic Law. The locals in the Drafting Committee dominated more than half of the total number of members. This implies that they have a sense of political efficacy over Hong Kong affairs, hinting their increase in political awareness.

In addition, in view of the June Fourth Tiananmen Square Crackdown in 1989, Hong Kong people gathered in the Victoria Park as a protest towards the Central Government in slaughtering the students. They also expressed their views over the implementation of democracy locally. This shows that the concern over their future

make them more concerned about their own political interests, leading to an increase in political awareness.

Apart from that, Hong Kong's Legislative Council also exemplified this point. In the 1995 Legislative Council Election in which all seats are directly elected, all the 60 members in the Council was local Chinese. This reflected the high voting rate compared to the past, reflecting the increase in political awareness.

**Mark: 6/7**



## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 12/13

**2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States**

The author held a positive, complimentary, grateful, appreciative attitude towards the USA.

From Source C, the author of the party newspaper described the USA as a “pioneer model of democratic politics” and that they yearn for the West. This shows that the Chinese learnt about the democracy from the USA thus held an appreciative attitude to them.

Mark:2/2

**2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party**

If I were a Chinese intellectual in 1945, I would support the CCP.

Firstly, Mao promised to completely eliminate the Japanese aggressors. From Source D, Mao claimed that “national unity would be restored and defeat the Japanese aggressors”. As China has been facing external aggressions from Japan, I would support the CCP so as to restore national autonomy.

Furthermore, Mao promised to “establish a democratic coalition government”. “One-party dictatorship would be abolished”. As an intellectual, China witnessed the dictatorship of the Kuo Mintang, thus I would be eager to overthrow this circumstance via supporting Mao.

Mark:4/4

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

To a large extent, the CCP guiding principle demonstrated drastic changes.

True some of the principles still maintained.

According to Source D, one of the principles of CCP was to “completely eliminate Japanese aggressors”. This implied that the CCP held a hostile attitude to Japan.

From my own knowledge, this guiding principle still maintained. Since the foundation of People’s Republic of China, Mao held a hostile attitude towards Japanese aggressors and the traitors of China. CCP implemented a national purge of this people and maintained a hostile attitude to Japan till the mid-1970s. This shows that this had little change before coming to power.

Nonetheless, other principles experienced drastic changes.

Firstly, in Source C, the writer of the party newspaper complimented the “democratic politics of the USA”, stating it was “a tie that bonds to great nations together”. As the party newspaper represented the state, this implied that before the rise of CCP, the CCP held a friendly attitude towards the US.

However, from my own knowledge, this no longer existed after the foundation of PRC. The CCP leaned towards the Soviet Union upon its foundation, which was exemplified by the declaration of the foundation of a socialist state in 1949. This mad the relations with the US turned poor.

In addition, the CCP’s acts were not in line with the democracy ideology of the US in Source C. From my own knowledge, the CCP supported North Korea in the Korean War (1950-1953), which is a communist totalitarian state as opposed to the US supporting a South Korea of democracy. This shows a drastic change.

In Source D, Mao claimed that “a democratic coalition government” was to be formed and that “one-party dictatorship” was abolished.

From my own knowledge, this principle has demonstrated drastic changes. The CCP adopted one-party dictatorship upon the foundation of the PRC. No other parties

other than the CCP were allowed. The communists undergone party purges in the early years of its rule, defining the KMT members as “off-roaders of communism” and “capitalists”. KMT had to retreat to Taiwan since then. The democratic coalition government principle no longer existed. This was a drastic change.

Thirdly, the principle of CCP ensuring “people’s freedom” experienced drastic changes. Mao promised that “people’s freedom” is ensured and that “a government will be truly elected by the people” and a “national assembly that is elected by the people”. This implies that democracy shall be achieved and a representative government is formed.

From my own knowledge, this principle changed a lot. In fact, no elections were held upon the foundation of the PRC. True, there were minor elections such as the election of members of the National People’s Congress members, but the scale was small. Thus, no democratic elements existed. Hence, in this sense, the CCP demonstrated drastic changes after coming to power.

Mark: 6/7



## 2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars

Marks : 12/13

### 3a) What is the major message of the cartoon

The main message of the cartoon was to vilify France's attitude before and after the war so as to condemn her acts of being an irresponsible world power.

Firstly, in terms of textual elements, the cartoon is entitled "Then and Now". This implies that the stance of France has changed drastically under this sense.

From the cartoon, France during the war declared that the war is "our affair" and invited powers like England, Italy and the USA to engage in the war, as shown in the man representing France waving to the soldiers.

However, after the war, the French man closed the door representing "peace" and rejected the "suggestions", "ideas" and "hints" from the powers that engaged in the war. The man claimed that it was "my affair" after the war, which is aimed at condemning her lack of responsibility on the issue of peace after the war.

Mark: 3/3

### 3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status

One of the general misunderstandings about women's status was that it had a rise after the War.

From Source F, despite the recognition of women's status after the war, the Source states that "women's status at home and in the work place was little change". This shows that the society after the War was also male-dominated. Thus, the status of women after the war did not rise significantly.

Furthermore, the Source also pointed out that "countries like France and Italy only extended franchise of women only in 1944 and 1946". This shows that the rise in women status was a misconception as it occurred long after the First World War.

Mark: 3/3

## 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

To a small extent, the First World War brought a better Europe.

Source E demonstrates the passive attitude after the war of France as shown in the cartoon where the French man was discontented in other powers intervening in his own peace. This shows that the First World War did not link up the powers in Europe rather led to dispersion. Thus, it did not lead to a better Europe.

Source F points that the status of women did not change after the war. The Source exemplifies by stating that “women was largely discriminated against in the labour market”. This shows that women’s status still remained low after the War which did not bring a better Europe.

From my own knowledge, the disagreements of post-war settlements prompted the rise of Fascism. As Italy was discontented with its share of land, only gaining Tyrol and Istria rather than Fiume and Dalmatia, this prompted the rise of Mussolini who initiated acts of aggressions during the inter-war period such as the bombarding of the Corfu Island in 1923 and turning Albania into a protectorate in 1926. This did not bring a better Europe.

Furthermore, the First World War led to an isolationist policy implemented by European countries. For example, Britain was hesitant in joining regional affairs due to massive destruction and return to her splendid isolationist policy before the War. This led to a lack of powers in maintaining peace in Europe. Thus, did not bring a better Europe.

Economic-wise, the First World War led to serious destruction in Europe. For example, after the war, the industrial production was only one-third of that before the War. It did not bring a better Europe due to poor livelihood of people.

However, there are also aspects that the War brought a better Europe.

Firstly, the War led to the formation of the League of Nations. After the War, the League was established, which moderated the disputes amongst countries, such as the conflict on Aran Islands in 1922. Thus, this led to stability, bringing better Europe.

Also, the First World War also facilitated the formation of peace treaties. Under the influence of the League, the Locarno Treaties and the Kellogg-Briand Treaties were signed, bring peace to Europe in 1920s.

**Mark: 6/7**



## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : 10/12

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

Charles de Gaulle rejected Britain's application based on the pretext that the joining of Britain would lead to American intervention and over-dependence on the US.

From Source G, Charles de Gaulle in 1963 mentioned that the entry of Britain would lead to "problems with other countries" with the "United States". Moreover he also pointed that it would lead to "a colonial Atlantic community under American dependence and direction". Thus, Gaulle feared that the British entry would lead to American's intervention in European affairs.

From Source G, in 1967, de Gaulle also claimed that the "special relations that link the British with America" would lead to the "policy of forming a truly European Union undoubtedly occur". This implies that de Gaulle rejected Britain's entry also based on American intervention fear.

Mark: 3/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of "trifling condition"

The "trifling condition" in Source H would be abolishment of the national sovereignty rights and autonomy of Britain upon the entrance of the EEC.

From Source H, the cartoonist depicted the entry of Britain to the common market as a form of removal as shown in the cartoon whereas Britain had to give up its sovereignty rights and autonomy so as to enter the Common Market.

In addition, on the left of the cartoon, the guard ripped off the British flag on the post but placed a French flag. This shows that British rights as an independent nation would be diminished under the joining of the European Economic Community.

Mark: 2/3

## 4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970

There are factors hindering economic cooperation in Europe in 1950s to 1970s.

Source G shows the concern of American influence is the first factor. From de Gaulle's speech, he mentioned that the joining of Britain, given the close linkages with the United States would lead to "American dependence and direction". This shows that the American influence is the first factor.

Source G also pointed out that the interests amongst countries is another factor. The speech showed that "the entry of Great Britain would completely change the whole of actions, agreements and rules which have already been established between the Six". Thus, the concern for the own interests is also a factor affecting economic integration.

Source H points out that national interests is also another factor. As the entrance of Britain to the Common Market would lead to the damage of sovereignty as shown in the removal of the British flag in the cartoon. Thus, Britain feared to enter the Common Market because of that.

From my own knowledge, ideological differences were also a factor. Due to ideological differences in East and West Europe, one communism and one capitalism, countries could not cooperate under this sense, forming separate organisations such as COMECON (1949), the OEEC and the EC.

In addition, national interests also affected Europe. Britain formed EFTA in 1960 as she wanted to maintain her territorial sovereignty and did not want to damage her economy.

**Mark: 5/6**

## 2017 Essay Question 4: World War II

Mark:13/15

**'The Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Conference in causing the Second World War.' Comment on the validity of this statement with reference to Europe's development in the period 1919-39.**

The Second World War broke out due to a number of reasons, namely the rise of Fascist states, the failure of collective security and the adoption of the appeasement policy by Western powers. I agree that by comparison, the Great Depression was a more important factor than the Paris Peace Settlements (1919-1923) in causing the Second World War.

Firstly, in terms of the rise of Fascist states, the Great Depression was more important than the Paris Peace Conference in leading to the rise. Both the Great Depression and Paris Peace Conference led to the War. In terms of the Paris Peace Conference, the harsh treaties set up by the victorious powers led to the discontent of Germany. As a defeated country, Germany had to sign a war-guilt clause and compensated 606 billion pounds. In addition, she had to disarm and limited her army to 100 000 men and cede all colonies acquired before the War. The harsh treaty prompted the rise of Nazism in which gained support by overthrowing the Treaty of Versailles, thus leading to the collapse of the Weimar government. The aggressions upon her rise of Nazism inevitably broke the war. For Italy, despite her role as a victorious power, she could not gain Fiume and Dalmatia but only got Tyrol and Istria. This formed internal discontent. In view of this Benito Mussolini rose to power and formed a Fascist government. The Fascists instigated aggressions during the inter-war period which led to the outbreak of a hot war. On the other hand, the Great Depression led to the Second World War. The Great Depression in 1929 caused disastrous impacts to the global community. For example, there were 6 million people unemployed in Germany. Worse still, the US withdrew the loans from the Dawes Plan which led to poor livelihood in Germany thus prompting the rise of Nazism, with Hitler taking power in 1933. Thus, the Great Depression also led to the rise of Fascist states.

By comparison, the Great Depression was more important in leading to the outbreak of the War. Firstly, for chronological order, the Great Depression was justifiable in explaining the rise of Nazism in Germany. Only did the Nazis rise in 1933 and the defects of the Treaty of Versailles that was signed in 1919 was insufficient of explaining its rise. Rather it was the disastrous effects of the Great Depression that directly facilitated the rise of Hitler. For example, Hitler, in view of the large unemployment, guaranteed to provide jobs to the unemployed and re-thrive Germany's economy. This led to his surge in support in the 1930s. In addition, in terms of instigating aggression, it was also because of the lack of markets caused by Germany under the Great Depression which prompted its expansion to other states, such as the invasion of Czechoslovakia in 1938, gradually leading to the outbreak of the Second World War. Therefore, in terms of the rise of Fascist states, the Great Depression was more important.

Secondly, in terms of the failure of collective security, the Great Depression was more important than the Paris Peace Settlements. Under the 14 Points proposed by American President Woodrow Wilson in the Paris Peace Settlements, there will be a formation of a League of Nations so as to maintain peace. However, the League itself had various limitations, for example, it did not have sufficient members making its sanctions ineffective. For example, only 3 countries imposed economic sanctions on Italy upon its aggression of Abyssinia in 1935. On the other hand, the Great Depression also led to the failure of collective security. Due to the poor economic conditions under the Great Depression, traditional powers Britain and France, who already took the sole responsibility in maintaining peace in Europe, did not have the ability to maintain world peace due to internal economies. Thus, they did not engage in the collective security which led to the rise of the aggressive acts of totalitarian states unchecked and unbalanced, damaging the collective security system thus leading to the World War.

By comparison, the Great Depression was more important in explaining the failure of collective security. The Paris Peace Conference had limitations in leading to the failure of collective security. For example, despite its defects, the League of Nations was able to mediate conflicts in the 1920s, such as the disputes between the Aran Islands and stopped the bombardment of Corfu Island of Italy in 1923. This fostered the "honeymoon period" of Europe in the 1920s. Rather, on the contrary, it was the Great Depression which stopped the "honeymoon period" in which gradually led to the failure of collective security and the outbreak of WWII. In fact, the powers made efforts in collective security in the 1920s, for example, the French initiated the signing of

Kellogg-Briand Pact whilst the British was the guarantee state of the Locarno Treaties. Peace could be achieved in that period. After the great depression, the powers seldom intervened in the collective security and returned their isolationist policy. This led to the failure of collective security gradually. Thus, in terms of causality, the Great Depression was a more important factor.

Thirdly, in terms of the adoption of the appeasement policy, the Great Depression was more important than the Paris Peace Settlements. True, the Paris Peace Settlements made Britain adopt the appeasement policy as the harsh Treaty of Versailles made Britain show sympathy to Germany thus allowed her re-conscription and militarise. In addition, also based on the mentality, the British allowed the implementation of the Anschluss in 1938 as she thought that it was only acts of national self-determination. Under the appeasement policy, Britain toleration of the aggression prompted Germany's ambition, thus leading to the outbreak of the World War. On the other hand, the Great Depression led to the poor economic situation in Britain and France. For example, the industrial production was only one-third of that before the Great Depression. This prompted them to undergo appeasement attempts such as ceding the Sudetenland to Germany 1938 under the Munich Conference. This led to increase in German ambition thus led to WWII.

By comparison, the Great depression was a more important factor leading to the World War. In fact, the British and the French originally did not want to see Germany re-militarise, especially France in which embedded a sense of Revanchism and that Germany was France's neighbouring country. However, it was the effects of the Great Depression that led to the appeasement policy. As the two powers believed that they would face resistance internally due to poor conditions of their economy, they resulted in the adoption of the appeasement policy. Therefore, the great Depression was a more important factor than the empathetic mentality that the British held due to the Paris Peace Settlements.

By comparison, the Great Depression was a more important factor in the rise of Fascist states, failure of collective security and the adoption of appeasement policy and hence leading to WWII.

Words: 1156



## 2017 Essay Question 5: Cold War

Mark:8/15

**In what ways did the USSR affect the development of the Cold War? Explain your answer with reference to the period 1946-91.**

The Cold War was a mutual hostility between the US-led capitalist bloc and the USSR-led communist bloc. This USSR affected the development of the Cold War in political, economic and military aspects.

Firstly, politically, the USSR shaped continual hostility between the two blocs and intensified the crisis. The USSR as the leader of the communist bloc, responded actively in the continuous hostility with the United States. For example, the USSR set up the Warsaw Pact in 1955 upon the joining of West Germany to the North Atlantic Treaty Organisation. This formed the hostility between the capitalist and communist blocs. In addition, the USSR intensified crisis, which pushed the Cold War on the verge of the outbreak of a hot war. For example, the USSR implemented a full blockade of Berlin in response to the unification of the occupied zones by the Western countries. This was known as the Berlin Crisis. In addition, the USSR also built the Berlin Wall in 1961 which hindered the communication between East and West Berlin, leading to the intensification of the Cold War. Apart from that, the tough attitude demonstrated by the USSR in the Cuban Missile Crisis in 1962 made the two powers on the verge of the outbreak of a nuclear war. This showed that the USSR intensified situations in the Cold War.

From an economic perspective, the USSR shaped the counterbalance of the two opposing economies. The USSR held tight control over the Eastern European satellite states such as Bulgaria, Poland and restricted them from joining the US-led Marshall Plan in 1948. Rather, the USSR, in response to the Marshall Plan, implemented the Molotov Plan in the same year, offering loans of 0.6 billion to its satellite sites. In addition, the COMECON was established in 1949 so as to intensify their economic cooperation amongst states like Turkey. There as an allocation of duties. For example, Hungary was regarded as the “grainery of Eastern Europe”. Thus, the attempts of the USSR shaped the counterbalance of the economies in the Eastern and Western Europe, thus affecting the development in the Cold War.

Military-wise, the USSR intervened in a number of internal civil wars which intensified the Cold War circumstance, worsening the development of the situation. For example, the USSR intervened in a number of civil wars, like the Korean War (190-1953) which supported the Northern communist regime opposing the United States' South Korea. This was also exemplified in the Vietnam War in 1961-1975 with direct confrontation between the two blocs. This was also evident by the exert of influence of the USSR in the Afghanistan War in 1979. This intensified the relations of the two powers in the Cold war, worsening the situation. Apart from that, the USSR actively developed armaments which led to the degradation of the relations amongst the powers during the period. Upon the construction of a nuclear weapon in 1949, this led to the vicious armament race undergone by the US and USSR. The US responded by developing the hydrogen bomb in 1952, and the artificial satellites and the Strategic Defence Initiative in 1983. This led to the poor relations in the Cold War.

However, the USSR also improved the relations in the two blocs, affecting the development of the War.

Politically, the rise of Gorbachev shortened the hostility between the two blocs, making the Cold War end earlier. For example, Gorbachev established good relations with capitalist bloc countries like Britain and US, as exemplified by the exchange of visits in 1985. Also, Gorbachev also promised disarmaments by retreating forces in Afghanistan in 1988. In the Malta Summit in 1989, he also advocated to “dump the Cold War into the Mediterranean Sea”. Thus, it is evident that Gorbachev improved the tense situation in the Cold War during the period.

Words: 629

2017 年 5\*\*

Candice



Candice 由 2016 年 9 月起的 Regular Course 開始師隨 K.W.HO Video 班別，並堅持完成整個 Regular Course，最終成功於 2017 年 DSE 歷史科取得 5\*\* 的佳績！

12 July 2017



Hello! 我係你video班學生 我 history 5星星呀 🥰🥰🥰

## 評卷紀錄

科目名稱：	歷史 History – E						
卷別組：	Paper 1				Paper 2		Paper 3
評卷組：	101	102	103	104	205	207	SBA
分部基本得分：	10 M1 (out of 12)	10 M1 10C (out of 13)	11 M1 (out of 13)	10 M1 (out of 12)	11 M1 (out of 15)	11 M1 (out of 15)	
分部調整得分：	10	10	10	10	11	11	
卷別調整得分：							87 (out of 100)
卷別組調整得分：	40				22		89
卷別組填補分數：	40				22		89
加權卷別得分	196				113		89
科目得分：	398 (out of 500)						
科目等級：	5**						

### 歷史卷 1

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1	C
1	101	Q1(a)(i)	3	2	
		Q1(a)(ii)	2	2	
		Q1(b)	7	6	
2	102	Q2(a)	2	2	2
		Q2(b)	4	3	3
		Q2(c)	7	5	5
3	103	Q3(a)	3	2	
		Q3(b)	3	3	
		Q3(c)	7	6	
4	104	Q4(a)	3	2	
		Q4(b)	3	3	
		Q4(c)	6	5	

### 歷史卷 2

試題號數	評卷組	項目	最高分數	M1
5	205	Q5	15	11
7	207	Q7	15	11

## 2017 DBQ Question 1: Hong Kong

Marks : 10/12

### 1ai) Quote one concern of Hong Kong people towards Hong Kong's future

The anxiety was that Hong Kong people were fear of the rule of China after the handover in 1997.

According to source A, 70% respondents stated that they preferred Hong Kong to maintain the status quo as a British colony which accounts for nearly  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the total number of respondents. The choice of people towards keeping HK under British rule shows the unwillingness of HK people to be ruled by Communist China and they held worries on Chinese rule. The fear and doubt that their livelihood might be adversely affected.

Mark: 2/3

### 1aii) Was the above concern still existed in 1990

Yes, the anxiety still existed in 1990.

According to source B, they lyrics “difficulties and challenges we face bravely” indicates that there would be possible obstacles concerning the future of Hong Kong, which refers to the handover in 1997. The song suggested HK people to overcome the difficulties and fear created by the handover and possible crises.

Also, the lyrics “surely break through and overcome darkness” indicates that Hong Kong might face a period of darkness and upheavals, referring to the handover in 1997. Overcoming the darkness means brave the fear and anxiety towards handover together, and this shows that anxiety towards Chinese rule remains, yet Hong Kong people should face it bravely and refuse to migrate overseas to escape.

Mark: 2/2

## 1b) Does the future problem of Hong Kong raise the political consciousness of Hong Kong people

To a large extent, I agree.

Firstly, from source A, there are 91% of respondents made their choices and voted in the survey, no matter they preferred remaining as colony or to be ruled by China. The majority of 91% who declared their preference showed huge political awareness and people started to care more on politics because of the Hong Kong handover issue.

Secondly, from source A, the survey was conducted by a pressure group. The foundation of pressure groups was to monitor and give advice to the government and to collect public opinions. Formation of pressure groups indicates high political awareness because of the question on Hong Kong future.

Thirdly, from source B, it has shown that the political awareness had already spread in society and had great coverage. Even a Cantopop singer perform songs concerning political solidarity and make opinions on politics, showing that political awareness had enhanced and had been spread even to the cultural and entertainment industry.

Fourthly, from my own knowledge, during the later period of the 20th century, democrats from political parties and pressure groups started to participate in election. For example, Lee Cheuk Yan won the Legco election in 1991. This shows that Hong Kong people start to care about politics and hope to express their views through different means.

Yet, to a small extent Hong Kong people's political awareness are not enhanced. According to source A, there are still 9% of respondents indicating "don't know" concerning the future of Hong Kong, reflecting their apathetic attitude towards political affairs.

Moreover, from my own knowledge, Hong Kong people fled to foreign countries in order to escape from the possible political issues or problems brought by the question of HK, showing their reluctant and apathetic attitude towards politics, which is a low political awareness.

To conclude, although there were a small number of people being apathetic to politics, most had their political awareness enhanced because of the HK future question. Therefore, to a large extent I agree.

**Mark: 6/7**

## 2017 DBQ Question 2: China

Marks : 10/13

### 2a) Cite one clue from the source to discuss the author's attitude towards United States

The author held a positive, appreciative and supportive attitude towards the USA.

According to source C, it is stated that “the United States has been a pioneer model of democratic politics for backward China”. The author stated that USA was a role model and leader that China should learn from, indicating the positive and appreciative attitude.

Mark:2/2

### 2b) Assume that you are a Chinese scholar, will you support the communist party

I would support the CCP.

Firstly, from source D, Mao stated that “one-party dictatorship has lost its appeal to the people” and he suggested that it should be abolished. As an intellectual, I value democracy and I think that multi-party system is a way to eliminate autocracy and is an ideal system upholding worldwide core values and virtues. Thus, I will support the elimination of autocracy.

Secondly, from source D, Mao stated that freedom is won through the struggles by the people and he said that without freedom, there will not be a legitimate government elected by people. This suggested that he would grant freedom to people in order to establish a representative government. Freedom is another core value and Western modern idea that I, as an intellectual value a lot. A government must provide people freedom so that people enjoy their own rights. Thus, I would support Mao who advocated freedom.

Mark:3/4

## 2c) Does the gain of power of the Chinese Communist Party in 1949 lead to a transformation to the Chinese leading principle

To a large extent, I agree.

Firstly, in political aspect, from source C and D, China stated that it would learn from Western democracy and abolish one-party rule, setting up a representative government consisting of members with different political backgrounds.

Yet, from my own knowledge, after the Communist Party seized power, it remained autocratic and continued to carry out one-party rule where dissidents are purged, for example in the 1957 anti-rightist movement. No other political parties are allowed to intervene or just on the rule of the CCP. The autocracy and single-party rule had a drastic difference with what the party had claimed (democracy, multi-party system) at first.

Secondly, in the social aspect, from source D, Mao stated that the CCP would grant people freedom and people could enjoy their own choices. However, this is not the real situation.

From my own knowledge, after it came to power in 1949, the CCP first set up cooperatives in agricultural and handicraft sectors, and then set up huge people's communes which emphasized collectivism. All the resources are shared and nationalized in these units and peasants did not have freedom even on the types of crops they want to produce.

Also, from my knowledge, the freedom of speech and publications were restricted. For example, during the cultural revolution, no one was allowed to criticize the party and cultures like songs and dramas are restricted to glorify the party, lacking freedom which were opposite to what CCP had claimed before.

Thirdly, in the educational aspect, source C stated that China would follow the USA to emphasize science.

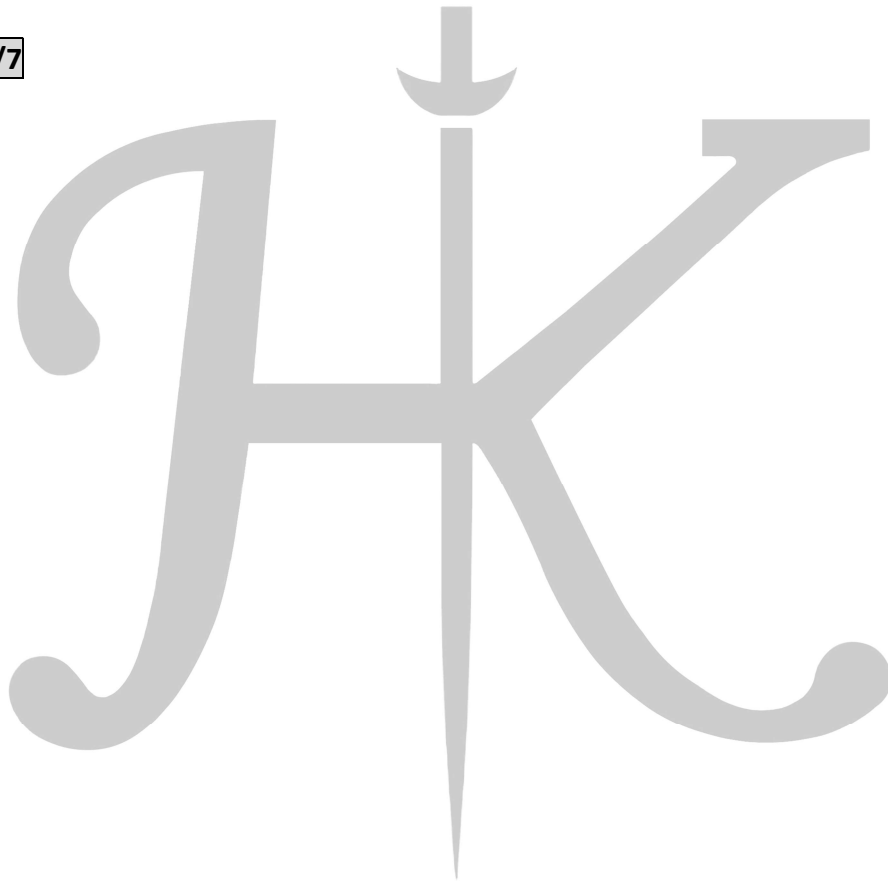
Yet, from my knowledge, after it seized power, the CCP made little effort in raising science standards of people but focused on indoctrinating ideas like loyalty to party and collectivism is the best, resulting in a generation of "know-nothings", which is very different to what it claimed to improve science.



To a small extent the guiding principles had not changed drastically. In economic aspect, from my own knowledge, the CCP had been carrying out land reforms since the 1930s when it developed its strength in rural areas. It continued to emphasize equalitarianism after it came to power and had another land reform during the 1950s. The aim and principles of equal economic distribution did not change.

To conclude, although economically CCP had the same principle before and after it came to power, in many other aspects there are drastic differences. Thus, I agree to a large extent.

Mark: 5/7



**2017 DBQ Question 3: Two World Wars**

**Marks : 10/13**

**3a) What is the major message of the cartoon**

The main message of the cartoon is that some countries such as France were pulling other countries into sufferings during bad times but enjoying the fruits and benefits of good times themselves, refusing to accept or listen to others.

From source E, France welcomed England, Italy and USA to the entrance of war, and said it is "OUR affair". However, it had another face behind the door peace and unwelcomed all other suggestions and ideas which might help improve the situation, and stated that it is "MY affair", being unwilling to accept and include others.

**Mark: 2/3**

**3b) What is the one misunderstanding that the public held towards the impact of the First World War to the women status**

The misunderstanding is that some people perceive that women's status had huge improvement after WWI but in fact the extent of improvement was not that huge.

From source F, in terms of voting right, France, Romania and Yugoslavia only extended franchise to women in the 1940s, which is already more than 20 years after WWI, showing that WWI did not directly lead to the rise in women voting ratio.

In terms of women's status at home and in workplace, it had also changed little that the society was still generally male-dominated and women remained largely discriminated in labour market, showing that WWI didn't reverse the trend of male domination and their superior status in society. Women status remained low.

**Mark: 3/3**

## 3c) Does the First World War improve Europe

To a large extent, WWI didn't bring a better Europe.

Firstly, from source E, WWI brought conflicts and disconcert between countries. Before war, there were alliance system which countries like Britain, France and Italy joined to fight; but after war, countries did not accept external suggestions and ideas, and only enjoyed fruits of peace by themselves as shown in source E, creating discontent of some countries such as Britain, where the cartoonist of source E condemned on that.

Secondly, from source F, women's status was still low though they participated in local production actively when men went war. From source F, women remained largely discriminated against labour market and women rights were weak in Catholic parts of Europe. WWI didn't improve women status much, and didn't bring a better Europe.

Thirdly, from my own knowledge, there were huge casualties brought by WWI which 60 million soldiers died and belligerent European countries had factories and infrastructures destroyed. Many families lost their breadwinner and led to poor livelihood. Europe was in a shambles after war.

Also, from my knowledge, WWI bred totalitarianism and laid foundation of WWII. The treaty of Versailles was harsh to Germany that it had to bear war guilt, disarm 100000 men of army and pay huge reparations, which was a great humiliation. This aroused discontent in Germany, leading to the overthrow of Weimar Government and the rise of Hitler, who started WWII later.

Yet, WWI still had some benefits towards Europe. From source F, women status increased to a certain extent in some areas such as Northern Europe and Britain. Women enjoyed voting rights later, laying foundation for the future feminist movement.

Besides, from my own knowledge, WWI led to the establishment of the League of Nations (LN) which was a peacekeeping organization. To a certain extent it maintained peace and prevented war. For example, LN successfully stopped Italian invasion and bombarded on Greek Island of Corfu in 1923.

To conclude, WWI brought certain benefits to Europe but they were only short terms ones and the extent of benefit was not large. After WWI, situation remained or even

turned poor in many other aspects. Thus, to a large extent WWI brought a better Europe.

Mark: 6/7



## 2017 DBQ Question 4: European Economic Integration

Marks : 10/12

### 4a) Point out one supporting argument that Gaulle turned down Britain

Charles de Gaulle claimed that Britain's special relations with the US could be an obstacle to effective economic integration, thus opposing its entrance to EEC.

Firstly, in 1963, de Gaulle said that the EEC was faced with problems of economic relations with other countries, namely the US. Admission of Britain, which was friendly with the US, will lead to diversity in the EEC and hinders integration.

Secondly, in 1967, de Gaulle said that with the advantage and dependence resulting from special relations between the US and Britain, the foundation of bigger European Union will not be actualized. Thus, Britain's application into the EEC may hinder integration.

Mark: 2/3

### 4b) What is the meaning of "trifling condition"

The "trifling condition" is that Britain has to be under French rule.

According to source H, the flag of Britain was replaced by that of France, indicating that France gained control over Britain when Britain joined the common market.

Also, source H shows that King Charles of Britain and France, which was actually de Gaulle, was coming. De Gaulle became the king of both Britain and France, controlling both states and conquering Britain.

Mark: 3/3

**4c) What are the factors that undermining the economic cooperation during 1950-1970**

There are several factors hindering economic cooperation in Europe from the 1950s to the 1970s.

Firstly, from source G, France feared that the entry of Britain may lead to US intervention in the EEC and hinders further cooperation, thus opposing to Britain's admission, showing that there were doubts of entry of new members, which was an obstacle to cooperation.

Secondly, from source H, de Gaulle's aggression of conquering Britain lead to the fear and anxiety of Britain, who became unwilling to cooperate.

Thirdly, from my knowledge, some countries feared that economic integration may harm their national interests. For example, Britain feared that the Common Agricultural Policy would take advantage of their resources and thus refused to join the policy and communicate. They want to maintain their own control towards economy. Thus, they set up EFTA and didn't join EEC.

Also, from my own knowledge, ideological factors hindered economic integration. Eastern Europe did not join EEC and the Western economic integration system. Instead, they set up COMECON themselves. The EEC did not include Eastern European countries as they fear the spread of communism under the leadership of USSR. The USSR also didn't want Western democracy to spread into its satellites. Therefore, the whole Europe could not integrate economically.

To conclude, these are the factors hindering economic integration.

**Mark: 5/6**

## 2017 Essay Question 5: Cold War

Mark:11/15

**In what ways did the USSR affect the development of the Cold War? Explain your answer with reference to the period 1946-91.**

The Cold War took place during 1946-1991. The USSR, as a superpower and the leader of the communist bloc, participated actively in the Cold War and affected its development in different ways.

Firstly, in political aspect, the USSR tried to uphold communist ideology, intensifying conflicts with the capitalist bloc and worsened Cold War. Since the very beginning, USSR had feared that the Western capitalist ideas would flow into its Eastern European satellites. Therefore, it tried to block communication between communist countries and the outside. For example, in 1948, the USSR initiated the Berlin Blockade, separating its own zone in Germany with the other three ruled by the US, France and Britain respectively, to prevent further inflow of capitalism into its zone. Also, in 1961, in order to prevent excessive loss of its population in Germany through the open frontier between different zones, the USSR built a Berlin Wall to stop people from leaving USSR control and prevent its people from being affected by capitalist ideologies brought by men from other zones. The effort of USSR in isolating itself from capitalist influence had led to the dissatisfaction of the other bloc, which the US, Britain and France started an anti-blockade in 1949 and condemned construction of Berlin Wall. The disagreements escalated and Cold War was worsened. The USSR also suppressed the labour group Solidarity in Poland which fought for freedom and rights, leading to the discontent of the US and worsening their relations in the 1980s.

Secondly, in military aspect, the USSR initiated different military actions and strengthened its military deployment, worsening Cold War. Soon after the US dropped 2 atomic bombs onto Japan in 1945, the USSR invented atomic bombs in 1949 to counterbalance the US, which marked the start of the incessant arms race during the Cold War period. The USSR also set up missile bases in Cuba which was near the US, arousing US suspicion and the Cuban Missile Crisis in 1961 to 1962 led the situation to the verge of war because of the USSR military deployment. Besides, the USSR started the Warsaw Pact in 1955 as a military alliance, worsening relationships between the blocs. Also, in 1979, the USSR launched an attack on Afghanistan where there were American troops. The 1970s was originally the détente period during which the two

blocs had relaxed relations, but the USSR attack was seen as a form of military aggression and it brought the two blocs to a state of tense and poor relationship. All the above military actions of the USSR had worsened Cold War and escalated tensions between the two blocs.

Thirdly, in economic aspect, the USSR insisted not to cooperate with the capitalist bloc, which led to more tense relations between the two blocs. Just after the end of WWII, the US planned to offer a \$13 billion Marshall Plan aid to belligerent countries for them to rebuild their economy. The USA had tried to invite the USSR to join the plan but USSR refused. Instead, it launched the Molotov Plan as a counterbalance to the Marshall Plan, forcing its satellites in Eastern Europe to join. The refusal to cooperate had led to dissatisfaction of the opposite bloc and escalated tension, resulting in future conflicts such as the Berlin Blockade. Moreover, the USSR set up the COMECON in 1949 to coordinate Eastern European economic development. Its reluctance to join economic cooperation with the West had led to prolonged division and limited contact between the two blocs, which did not help in reducing tensions but even aroused discontent and dissatisfaction. It was not until the end of Cold War that the whole Europe could achieve economic integration. The USSR policy had contributed to the continuous discontent between the two blocs during the Cold War.

Fourthly, the USSR did much in political reforms and contributed enormously to the end of the Cold War, which brought the conflicts and suspicions to an end. In the mid 80s, Gorbachev rose to power and became the President of USSR. He advocated mild political strategies and hoped to improve the relations with the capitalist bloc. He carried out internal reforms such as “Perestroika” and “Glasnost”, starting to grant certain freedom in internal economy and society, and being friendly towards the outside. This had made the capitalists less suspicious and more open to the USSR. Therefore, relations improved and Gorbachev’s internal reform and sincere attitude is one of the main factor leading to the end of Cold War, relieving tensions between communists and capitalists.

To conclude, as a leader of the communist bloc, the USSR had done a lot which contributed to both the worsening of situation of Cold War and the development of better, less hostile relations, leading to the end of Cold War.

Words: 791



## 2017 Essay Question 7

Mark:11/15

**Suppose you were living in China in the 1960s and had a strong desire to migrate to Japan. Discuss the problems faced by China at that time and the attractions of Japan.**

I am a Chinese man in the 1960s, I was born and lived in China for many years but recently I had a strong desire and urge to migrate to Japan, our neighbourhood. China is facing too many problems while Japan is relatively a lot more attractive when compared.

Firstly, in political aspect, China is under one-party rule of the Chinese Communist Party (CCP) and autocracy prevailed. No one was allowed to criticize or comment on the rule of the party and all dissidents were eliminated. Worse still, the power struggles within government officials showed the incompetence of its rule. Liu Shaoqi, the former state leader was urged to death by Mao Zedong just because of having different political ideas. The political system was also paralyzed because of the Cultural Revolution launched in 1966. Officials were criticized and the government departments only focused on power struggle. I began to lose trust and faith towards our government. But in Japan. After the Showa constitution was proposed in 1947, the country had been under constitutional monarchy where the emperor acts as the mental leader but real power lies with the Prime Minister. Also, Japan was not under one-party rule and elections were held every few years for nationals to elect their state leaders, The right to vote shows that the state values democracy a lot. In comparison, Japan was much more politically stable where there was not political upheavals and the Japanese government valued more on democracy, carrying out multi-party rule. This really attracts me to migrate there.

Secondly, in economic aspect, China's economy was just in a shambles now. After the Great Leap Forward in 1958-1960, agriculture shrank as the government called people to take steel as the key link and all workers were shifted to melt steel. Yet, most of them were below standard as people melt them quickly and in a haste in order to meet high demands of the government. Although the readjustment in 1961-1965 had some policies relaxed and economy grew, just after the start of the Cultural Revolution, it turned poor again, and the government neglected economic development, putting effort on power struggle. Yet, in Japan, the state is just going through the period of

economic takeoff. The US occupation period earlier had laid a good foundation for Japan. It had been exporting goods and joining infrastructure projects in Southeast Asian Countries, opening up foreign markets. The Japanese government also set up economic departments like the MITI to coordinate agricultural development. Japan also carried out the Income Doubling Plan, setting targets for economic growth. In comparison, Chinese economy was shrinking while Japan's one was well planned and diversified, such as producing high tech goods like calculators but not only focusing on agriculture and steel. This is a great attract for me.

Thirdly, in social aspect, Chinese citizens enjoyed no freedom as our state emphasised equalitarianism. Even food are evenly distributed in the people's commune and we had low living standards because of the poor economy leading to insufficient resources. Education was also stopped since Mao called students to be red guards and told them to go the villages and rural areas, supporting the Cultural Revolution in 1968, making our children lost chances to receive formal education. Our society also blindly appreciate leader Mao and created a cult of personality. We had no choice but to support his regime. Even entertainments and publications are being strictly censored that it must glorify the CCP. We and the society enjoyed no freedom. But in Japan, situation was different. People there had modern household appliances such as colour televisions, and they had the chance to access to different forms of entertainment or even went overseas for holiday. In Japan, compulsory education was implemented and all the schoolage kids had the chance to receive formal education. University education was also popular. In Japan, their cultures are so diversified and they had chances to access to different kinds of entertainment and performances from different countries. In comparison, Japanese society had great freedom and more opportunities. Their educational system was also more sound, which attracts me to migrate there.

Last but not least, in diplomatic aspect, our country, China, had very poor relations with foreign countries. Our leader Mao had diverse opinions with our former ally USSR, and he condemned USSR leader Khrushchev as a capitalist roader and said that USSR was on the road of revisionism. Because of China's communist ideology, no western countries side with us and we are diplomatically isolated. The low international status created a strong feeling of national humiliation inside my heart and I want to leave my country. In Japan, the situation was different. Japan had been following the US isolationist policy since the end of WWII and it always had US, the superpower of the world, as her ally. Japan was able to go into Southeast Asian markets and form ties with people and officials there, expanding its diplomatic circle. Moreover, Japan's increasing economic strength had led to national glory and higher international status

that even western developed countries import certain technological products from them. In comparison, Japan enjoyed much higher diplomatic status when compared with China and Japan had much more allies and established friendly relations with different foreign countries. As a man living in the diplomatically isolated China with national humiliation, I had a great urge to move to Japan.

To conclude, China is now facing a plight in the 1960s while Japan has stable political environment, skyrocketing economy, free society and successful diplomacy, which attract me to emigrate there.

Words: 925

